

# A Certain Myth

Linda Godden

Published by New Generation Publishing in 2015

Copyright © Linda Godden 2015

First Edition

The author asserts the moral right under the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988 to be identified as the author of this work.

All Rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted, in any form or by any means without the prior consent of the author, nor be otherwise circulated in any form of binding or cover other than that which it is published and without a similar condition being imposed on the subsequent purchaser.

[www.newgeneration-publishing.com](http://www.newgeneration-publishing.com)



**New Generation Publishing**

# **A REVOLUTION OF RELIGION**

**TO ESTABLISH**

## **THE ONE TRUE MESSAGE OF GOD.**

**TERRORISM ARISES FROM LACK OF KNOWING ALL THE WORDS IN THE BIBLE AND QUR'AN.**

**WHETHER WE ARE RADICAL OR MODERATE BELIEVERS OF ANY RELIGION, WE THINK WE KNOW WHAT WE ARE DOING AND BELIEVING, BUT WE DO NOT. WE MAY SPEND A WASTED LIFETIME BELIEVING THE WRONG WORDS. WE MAY EVEN KILL, OR BE KILLED FOR THEM. WE WILL BE VICTIMS OF OUR OWN LACK OF KNOWLEDGE.**

**THE FACT THAT WE HAVE MANY RELIGIONS AND MESSAGES ABOUT, OR FROM GOD, MEANS WE DO NOT HAVE THE FULL OR CORRECT MESSAGE YET. WE NEED TO LOOK INTO IT MORE AND TO KEEP AN OPEN MIND.**

**IF THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD, THERE SHOULD ONLY BE ONE MESSAGE FROM HIM, IT IS MEANT TO BE PROVED BY MIRACLES, OR A TANGIBLE EXPERIENCE OF HIS POWER. IF THERE IS NO SUCH EXPERIENCE, THERE IS LIKELY TO BE NO GOD AND ALL "HOLY" BOOKS JUST "WORDS" OF MEN. \*\*HOWEVER, I AND OTHERS HAVE EXPERIENCED THIS POWER\*\*.**

**THIS IS THAT MESSAGE.**

**THE ONE TRUE MESSAGE OF GOD.**

**FOLLOW THIS.**

**THE FULL COMPLETE MESSAGE.**

**KNOW FOR YOURSELF THE TRUTH...AND THE ERROR.**

**(Illustrations for A Certain Myth will be improved in due course)**

**\*\*A Certain Life with A Certain Message by L.E.M.Godden\*\***

**Available from Waterstones & Amazon.**

**And more details from: [www.ACertainBattle.com](http://www.ACertainBattle.com)**

## A CERTAIN RIDDLE ABOUT A TREE

In Answer to...Surah 2:23...The Missing Link...Surah 115:1-18

We will tell you a Certain Story  
For it is surely very *Certain*.  
We will tell you in a verse  
For it is better that it serves.

You heard about this story  
From a *Book* so very old.  
You read it many times  
Yet perhaps the trail is cold.

It seems there was a Spirit  
Full of Power, Love and Writ.  
The *Spirit* spoke a *Word*  
And the *Word*, it *always* stirred.

The World was then created  
The Stars the Moon the Sun.  
Suddenly mankind rose up  
To kiss the God who won.

Then Mankind was in the Garden  
And all things were at *One*.  
The God he wanted friendship  
But Man he seemed...to...*trip*.

The Man he ate the apple  
A simple thing you see.  
But you have to look far deeper  
In this *Word* that is the *Tree*.

The *Apple* of the *Knowledge*  
That was God's alone to bear.  
The *Apple* of the *Life*  
He surely would not dare.

For if you may not know  
The *Tree of Life* was there.  
That you may live forever  
If only you would care.

But Man he always murders  
Turns to hate and power.  
Forgets about the God  
And all things then turn sour.

So Mankind now stripped naked  
No God to cover sin.  
He sought to live without Him  
Man thought that he could win.

But always death prevailed  
His lifetime three score ten.  
His *knowledge* though increased  
The fruit of *Life* curtailed.

Now why is this you wonder  
As you read and read this book.  
That God had left aside for you  
Perchance that you may look.

The *Tree of Life* it had a *Sword*  
Protection blazing every way.  
No man could ever touch its fruit  
For God, he had to *Say*.

And this the *Word* God said  
My *Word* I made my Son.  
In Him you must believe  
For surely he has won.

My Son I give my Power  
Knowledge. Wisdom. Life.  
In him is all you need  
He is my *only* Seed.

I made him God and King  
For "I AM" the one *in* Him.  
In him is all you heard  
My *Spirit* is as his *Word*.

The *Blazing Sword* around the *Tree*  
Is entered through the *Word*.  
The *Sword* itself it is the *Word*  
I trust that you will see.

The *Sword* itself it is the *Word*  
The *Tree of Life* its fruit.  
My Son, if you will *only* hear  
Will lead you to the *Truth*.

## GENESIS 1

<sup>1</sup>In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. <sup>2</sup>And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. <sup>3</sup>And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. <sup>4</sup>And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkness. <sup>5</sup>And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. <sup>6</sup>And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. <sup>7</sup>And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so. <sup>8</sup>And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day. <sup>9</sup>And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so. <sup>10</sup>And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good. <sup>11</sup>And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. <sup>12</sup>And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good. <sup>13</sup>And the evening and the morning were the third day. <sup>14</sup>And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: <sup>15</sup>And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. <sup>16</sup>And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also. <sup>17</sup>And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, <sup>18</sup>And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good. <sup>19</sup>And the evening and the morning were the fourth day. <sup>20</sup>And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. <sup>21</sup>And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

<sup>22</sup>And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. <sup>23</sup>And the evening and the morning were the fifth day. <sup>24</sup>And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so. <sup>25</sup>And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good. <sup>26</sup>And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. <sup>27</sup>So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. <sup>28</sup>And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. <sup>29</sup>And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. <sup>30</sup>And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so. <sup>31</sup>And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

## GENESIS 2

<sup>1</sup>Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. <sup>2</sup>And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. <sup>3</sup>And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made. <sup>4</sup>These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens. <sup>5</sup>And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and

every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground. <sup>6</sup>But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. <sup>7</sup>And the LORD God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. <sup>8</sup>And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. <sup>9</sup>And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. <sup>10</sup>And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. <sup>11</sup>The name of the first *is* Pison: *that is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold; <sup>12</sup>And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx stone. <sup>13</sup>And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia. <sup>14</sup>And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: *that is* it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates. <sup>15</sup>And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup>And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup>But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. <sup>18</sup>And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him. <sup>19</sup>And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought *them* unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, *that was* the name thereof. <sup>20</sup>And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him. <sup>21</sup>And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; <sup>22</sup>And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. <sup>23</sup>And Adam said, *This is* now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. <sup>24</sup>Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and

they shall be one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and they were not ashamed.

### GENESIS 3

<sup>1</sup>Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? <sup>2</sup>And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: <sup>3</sup>But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. <sup>4</sup>And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup>For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. <sup>6</sup>And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. <sup>7</sup>And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. <sup>8</sup>And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. <sup>9</sup>And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou? <sup>10</sup>And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself. <sup>11</sup>And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I Commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? <sup>12</sup>And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to *be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. <sup>13</sup>And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. <sup>14</sup>And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: <sup>15</sup>And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. <sup>16</sup>Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. <sup>17</sup>And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which



I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life; <sup>18</sup>Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; <sup>19</sup>In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return. <sup>20</sup>And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living. <sup>21</sup>Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them. <sup>22</sup>And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever. <sup>23</sup>Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. <sup>24</sup>So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

IS THERE A GOD?

DO YOU KNOW

WHAT HE

LOOKS

LIKE?

IS THE BIBLE

TRUE?



IS IT A MYTH?

A FAIRY TALE?

YOU DECIDE!



HERE IS THE STORY

IN 55 MINUTES!

ADAM AND EVE

ATE FROM THE

TREE

AND  
DISOBEYED  
GOD

OF KNOWLEDGE

( KNOWLEDGE  
of  
GOOD AND  
EVIL )



SO HE BANISHED THEM

FROM THE

GARDEN OF EDEN



GENESIS 1, 2, 3.

THEN GOD PUT  
A FLAMINGO

A SWORD TO

GUARD THE

TREE OF

LIFE

SO THEY

DID NOT

EAT OF IT

AND LIVE

FOREVER.



GENESIS 1, 2, 3



CAIN AND ABLE  
WERE BORN TO EVE  
AND YEARS LATER.



CAIN BROUGHT  
FRUIT OF THE  
GROUND  
TO GOD.



ABLE  
BROUGHT A

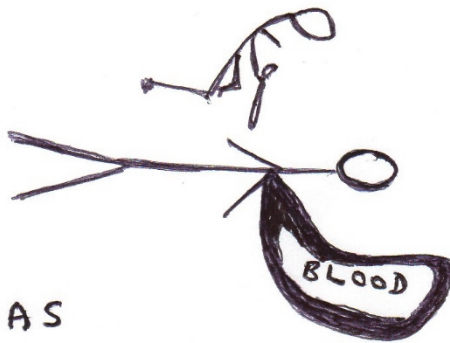
LAMB.



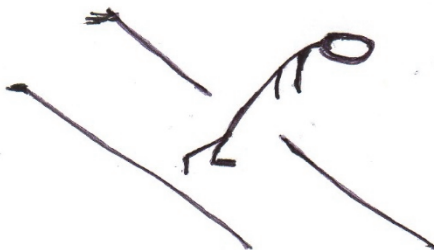
GOD DID NOT LIKE  
CAIN'S GIFT

GENESIS 4

CAIN WAS ANGRY  
SO HE KILLED  
ABLE



HE WAS  
BANISHED EVEN  
FURTHER FROM  
GOD



GENESIS 4

SO EVE HAD SETH  
TO REPLACE  
ABLE.



MANY YEARS  
AND MORE PASSED  
CHILDREN.

MEN GREW UP AND WERE

VERY



VIOLENT



GENESIS 6:11

SO GOD SENT THE  
FLOOD AND ALL  
DIED BUT HE

SAVED NOAH AND  
HIS FAMILY OF

JUST 8  
PEOPLE

ONLY



MUCH LATER

ABRAHAM WAS BORN

GENESIS 6 TO 11



ABRAHAM WED SARAH

1ST SON BY

HAGAR - SARAH'S MAID

NORMAL BIRTH

ISHMAEL

CHILDREN OF BONDAGE



BOUND BY LAWS

2ND SON BY

SARAH - THE WIFE

MIRACLE BIRTH  
IN OLD AGE

ISAAC - MEANING LAUGHTER

CHILDREN OF PROMISE



FREE BY PROMISE

OLD VOYAGE

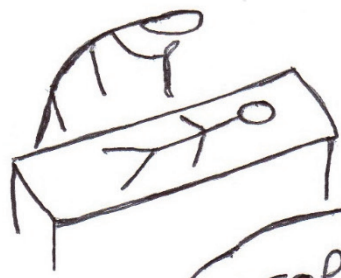
TRUTH ON THE WAY

SYMBOLIC  
AN ALLEGORY  
A STORY WITH  
A HIDDEN  
MEANING

NOT ABOUT RACE OR NATION  
BUT TRUTH AND BELIEF  
(TO BE EXPLAINED LATER)  
GENESIS 21:9-18 / GALATIANS 4

THEN GOD SAID  
TO  
ABRAHAM

SACRIFICE YOUR  
SON ISAAC  
TO ME

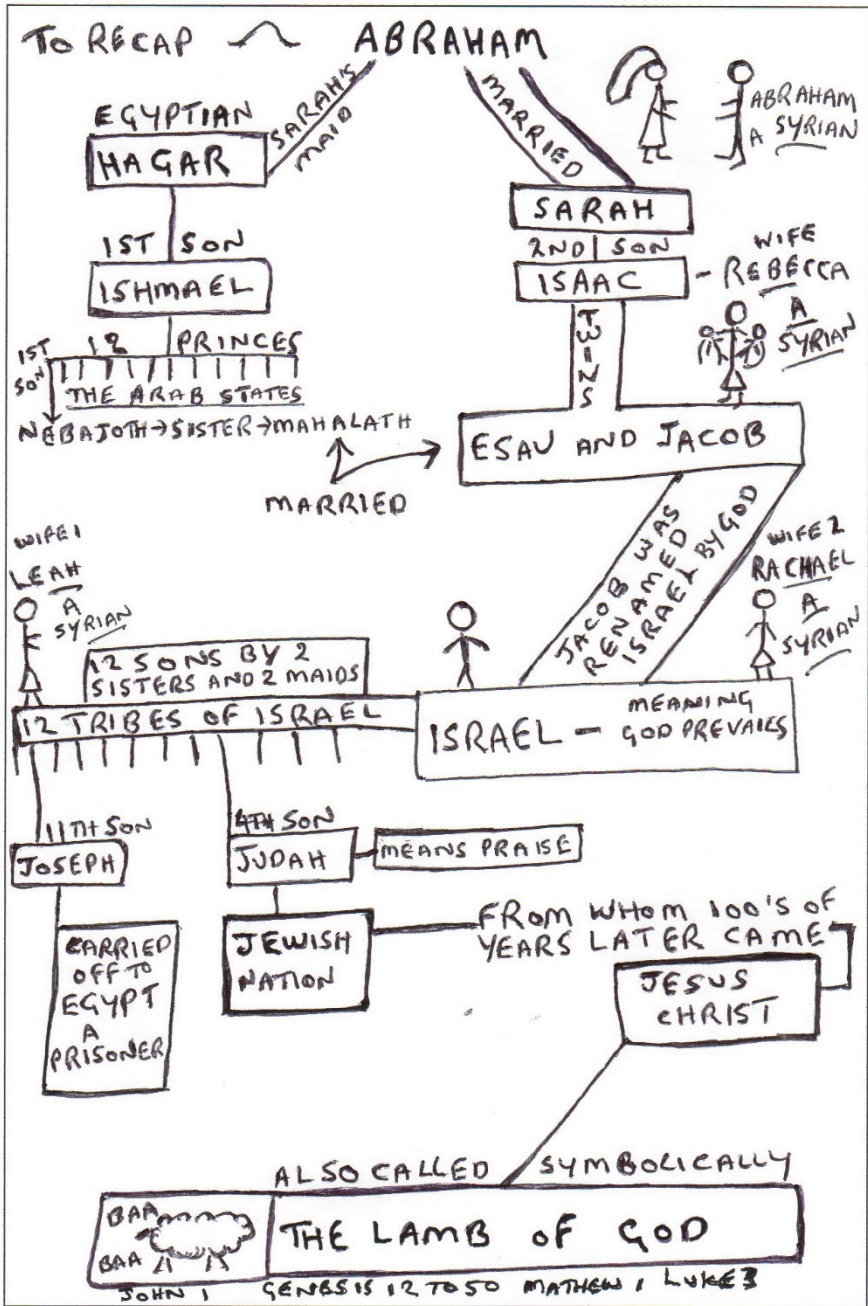


THEN



THEN  
NOW I KNOW  
YOU FEAR GOD  
AND HAVE NOT  
WITHHELD YOUR SON  
YOUR ONLY SON  
FROM ME

GENESIS 22



JOSEPH

11TH SON

HAD A DREAM,

HIS BROTHERS WERE  
JEALOUS AND  
THREW HIM IN A PIT.



BUT ONE BROTHER  
HELPED HIM AND  
HE SOLD HIM TO  
TRAVELLERS WHO  
TOOK HIM TO  
EGYPT.



AND HE BECAME SECOND IN  
COMMAND AFTER PHARAOH. THEN  
THERE WAS A FAMINE AND JOSEPH  
SENT FOR ALL HIS BROTHERS  
(WHOSE DESCENDANTS WOULD BE  
THE 12 TRIBES OF ISRAEL) AND  
THEY JOINED HIM THERE IN EGYPT  
WHERE THERE WAS FOOD.

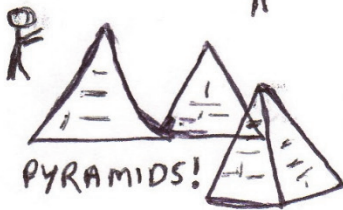
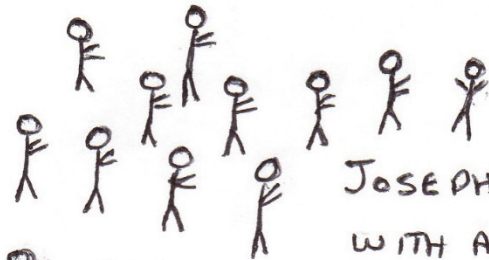
GENESIS 37 GENESIS 37 TO 50

SO NOW JACOB  RENAMED

ISRAEL

AND

JOSEPH + 11 BROTHERS  
WITH ALL THEIR FAMILIES  
ARE IN EGYPT  
A TOTAL OF 70 PERSONS



AFTER 400 + YEARS THEY  
WERE ALL SLAVES





MOSES GREW UP AND AFTER  
SOME TROUBLE HE FLED TO  
MIDIAN. LATER GOD SPOKE  
FROM A BURNING BUSH

HE SAID

YOU WILL BRING  
MY PEOPLE OUT  
OF EGYPT  
WITH MANY  
MIRACLES



WHO SHALL  
I SAY HAS  
SENT ME?



TELL  
THEM  
"I AM"  
HAS SENT  
YOU

EXODUS 3

PHARAOH



No!  
No!  
No!



LET  
my  
PEOPLE  
GO!

MOSES

MIRACLES / PLAGUES

RELEASED ON EGYPT

1. RIVERS TO BLOOD
2. FROGS
3. LICE
4. FLIES
5. DISEASE ON CATTLE
6. BOILS ON MEN / CATTLE
7. HAIL
8. LOCUSTS
9. THICK DARKNESS
10. DEATH OF FIRSTBORN CHILD IN EVERY FAMILY AND OF CATTLE

THEN  
PHARAOH SAID  
OK! You  
CAN GO!

EXODUS 13



BUT THEN PHARAOH CHANGED  
HIS MIND AND  
CHASED THEM



EGYPTIANS

AND THE  
ISRAELITES  
WERE

TRAPPED  
AT THE SEA



BUT THE SEAS  
PARTED AND THEY  
ESCAPED

THEN THE  
SEAS CLOSED

AND THE  
EGYPTIANS

DROWNED



EXODUS 14

NOW THE ISRAELITES WERE IN  
THE WILDERNESS AND MANY  
MIRACLES OCCURRED

1. MANNA (BREAD FROM DEW)
2. WATER FROM A ROCK

THEN GOD SHOWED HIS POWER  
ON A MOUNTAIN IN FRONT  
OF THEM ALL SO THEY WOULD  
ALL BELIEVE



GOD GAVE THEM "MANNA"  
EVERY DAY - IT WAS A MIRACLE  
BUT THEY COMPLAINED TO MOSES



SO GOD  
SENT SERPENTS  
AND THEY  
DIED

THEN  
THEY SAID SORRY



NUMBERS 21: 4-9

SO GOD SAID TO  
MOSES



MAKE AN IMAGE  
OF A SERPENT  
AND PUT IT ON A  
POLE AND WHOEVER  
LOOKS ON THE  
IMAGE WHEN BITTEN  
SHALL LIVE

REMEMBER THIS STORY  
IT IS SYMBOLIC



NUMBERS 21: 4-9 JOHN 3

# GOD GAVE MOSES 10 COMMANDMENTS



1. NO GOD BUT ME
2. MAKE NO IMAGE OF ME
3. HAVE RESPECT FOR MY NAME
4. KEEP MY SABBATH HOLY
5. HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER
6. DO NOT KILL
7. DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY
8. DO NOT STEAL
9. DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS (TELL LIES)
10. DO NOT COVET (WANT WHAT IS ANOTHERS)

BUT THERE WERE  
MANY, MANY, MANY,  
MORE COMMANDS  
TO DO THAN THIS.

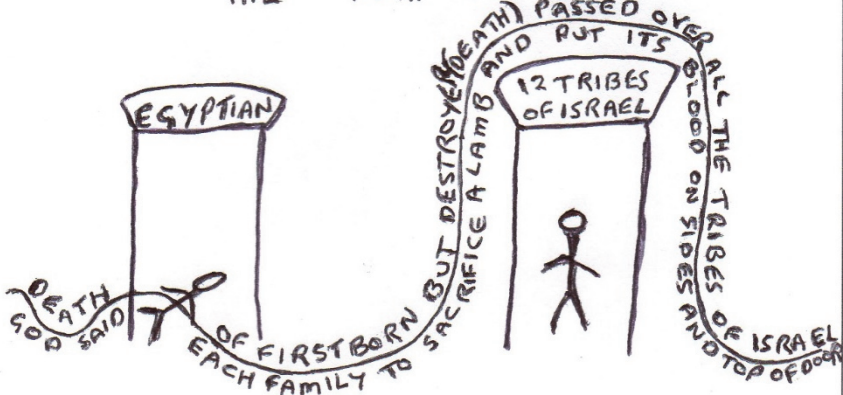
EXODUS 20

A WHOLE BOOK OF COMMANDS!  
LEVITICUS  
(PART OF THE TORAH AND BIBLE)

COMMANDS ABOUT FOOD, DRESS, SACRIFICES,  
FEASTS, AND IN PARTICULAR

**THE FEAST OF THE PASSOVER**

REMEMBER THE DEATH OF THE FIRSTBORN  
THE 10TH PLAGUE?



REMEMBER THIS STORY

IT IS SYMBOLIC

AN ALLEGORY

A STORY WITH A HIDDEN MEANING

EXODUS 12    MATHEW 26    LUKE 22    JOHN 1 ~

AFTER 40 YEARS THE  
12 TRIBES ARE IN CANAAN  
OR "PROMISED LAND"

BUT THEY DID NOT OBEY GOD  
SO WARS AND SLAVERY AGAIN

TRUE GOD  
I AM

WE WORSHIP YOU

BUT OTHER GODS

SO THEY PRAYED AGAIN  
TO GOD

HELP US  
HELP US

TRUE GOD  
I AM

DEUTERONOMY 31  
2 CHRONICLES 13  
JUDGES 10

SO GOD SET THEM FREE BY SAMSON  
AND HE GAVE THEM JUDGES  
AND SAMUEL THE PROPHET  
(WHO SPOKE ON BEHALF OF GOD)

THEN ALL THE ELDERS  
CAME TO SPEAK TO  
SAMUEL

BEHOLD, YOU ARE  
OLD AND YOUR SONS  
NOT LIKE YOU  
GIVE US A KING  
TO JUDGE US

NO, BUT WE WILL HAVE  
A KING OVER US STILL THAT WE  
MAY BE LIKE ALL NATIONS; AND  
THAT OUR KING MAY JUDGE US  
AND GO OUT BEFORE US  
AND FIGHT OUR BATTLES

BUT THE  
THING  
DISPLEASED  
SAMUEL  
AND  
HE PRAYED  
TO GOD

SAMUEL

SAMUEL

GOD SAID

THE LORD WILL GIVE YOU  
A KING BUT HE  
WILL DEAL HARSHLY  
WITH YOU AND TAKE  
YOUR SONS AND HORSES  
FOR WAR AND YOUR  
FIELDS AND VINEYARDS  
HE WILL GIVE TO  
HIS SERVANTS

HEARKEN (LISTEN)  
TO THE VOICE OF THE  
PEOPLE FOR THEY HAVE NOT  
REJECTED YOU, BUT THEY HAVE  
REJECTED ME, THAT I SHOULD  
NOT REIGN (RULE) OVER THEM.  
EVEN AFTER ALL THE WORKS  
(MIRACLES) DONE UNTO THEM  
SINCE I BROUGHT THEM OUT OF  
EGYPT... YET TELL THEM  
SOLEMNLY (SERIOUSLY) THE  
MANNER (TYPE) OF KING THAT  
SHALL REIGN OVER THEM

BUT THIS KING FAILED ALSO



SO GOD SENT DELIVERERS,  
 PROPHETS AND KINGS TO  
 SET THEM FREE, TEACH AND  
 LEAD THEM; GIDEON, SAMSON, SAUL  
 SAMUEL, ELIJAH, DAVID, SOLOMON,  
 JEREMIAH AND ISAIAH ARE JUST  
 A FEW. BUT THEY KEPT TURNING  
 FROM GOD



NOR DID THEIR PRIESTS  
 TEACH THEM WELL....  
 UNTIL THERE WAS NO REMEDY.....

ISAIAH. JEREMIAH. EZEKIEL.  
 JUDGES 6, 7, 8. 1 AND 2 SAMUEL ALL. 1 AND 2 KINGS ALL  
 1 CHRONICLES. 2 CHRONICLES. 2 CHRONICLES 36:15-16

SO GOD SAID

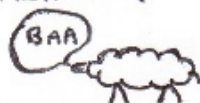


I WILL SEND  
ONE SHEPHERD  
(PRIEST / TEACHER)  
AND WILL PUT my  
SPIRIT WITHIN YOU  
AND TAKE OUT YOUR  
STONY HEART AND  
GIVE YOU A HEART  
OF FLESH AND  
YOU WILL KEEP  
MY LAWS AND  
JUDGEMENTS  
AND DO THEM.  
=

EZKIEL 34: 23 AND 36: 26-27

REMEMBER THESE STORIES  
(ALL ALLEGORIES)  
A STORY WITH A HIDDEN MEANING

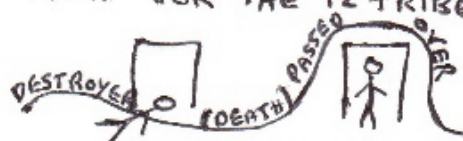
1. ABLES GIFT OF A LAMB  
TO GOD.



2. ABRAHAM'S NEAR SACRIFICE  
OF HIS ONLY SON BY WIFE SARAH AND A  
RAM (LAMB) PROVIDED BY GOD  
INSTEAD.



3. DEATH OF FIRSTBORN CHILD  
IN EGYPT AND THE "PASSOVER" OF THIS  
DEATH FOR THE 12 TRIBES OF ISRAEL

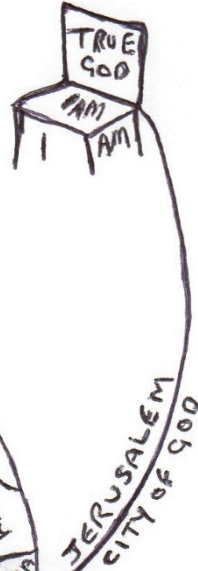


DUE TO A SACRIFICE  
OF A LAMB AND  
ITS BLOOD OVER  
EVERY DOOR.

4. IMAGE OF A SERPENT RAISED  
ON A POLE SO THAT WHEN THEY  
WERE BITTEN, WHEN THEY  
LOOKED AT THE IMAGE  
THEY DID NOT DIE.



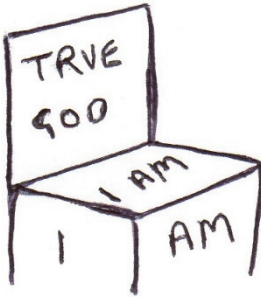
SO GOD SENT  
HIS ONLY  
SON TO  
EARTH



JESUS CHRIST  
OR  
EMMANUEL  
MEANING

GOD WITH US  
~

MATHEW 1:23



AND THE WORD  
BECAME FLESH  
BORN OF A  
WOMAN WHOSE  
FATHER WAS  
GOD

" THE BEGINNING OF  
THE CREATION OF GOD "

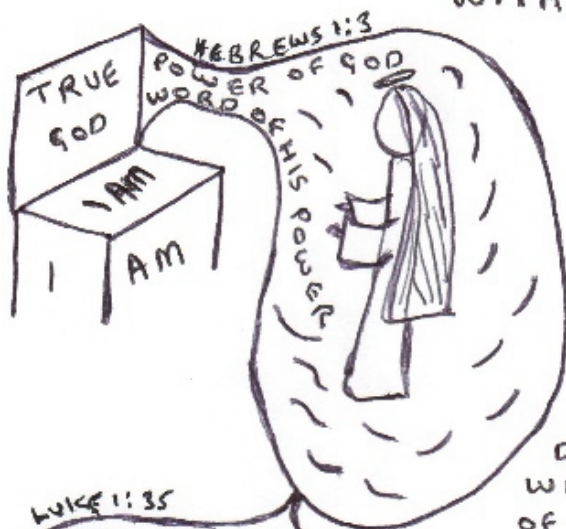
GOD'S ONLY SON

JESUS CHRIST

JOHN 1:14

REVELATION 3:14

# GOD OVERSHADOWED MARY WITH POWER



SO BORN  
OF WOMAN  
BUT NOT OF  
A MAN

BLOOD OF  
THE MOTHER  
DOES NOT MIX  
WITH THE BLOOD  
OF THE UNBORN  
CHILD CHRIST'S  
BLOOD HIS OWN

LUKE 1:35

SO THAT  
HOLY  
THING  
THAT SHALL BE BORN  
SHALL BE CALLED  
THE SON OF GOD

ALSO  
WORD OF GOD  
SON OF MAN  
LAMB OF GOD

BLOOD  
OF  
CHRIST  
IS  
UNIQUE  
AS HIS  
FATHER  
IS GOD



IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD, AND THE WORD WAS WITH GOD, AND THE WORD WAS GOD, THE SAME WAS IN THE BEGINNING WITH GOD. ALL THINGS WERE MADE BY HIM; AND WITHOUT HIM WAS NOT ANYTHING MADE THAT WAS MADE. IN HIM WAS LIFE; AND THE LIFE WAS THE LIGHT OF MEN.



JOHN 1:1-14



SAINT JOHN  
A DISCIPLE  
AND APOSTLE

HE WAS IN THE WORLD, AND THE WORLD WAS MADE BY HIM, BUT THE WORLD KNEW HIM NOT. HE CAME UNTO HIS OWN, BUT HIS OWN (CREATION CHILDREN) RECEIVED HIM NOT. BUT TO AS MANY AS RECEIVED HIM (BELIEVED HIM), TO THEM HE GAVE POWER TO BECOME SONS OF GOD, WHICH WERE (THEN) BORN, NOT OF BLOOD, NOR OF THE WILL OF THE FLESH, NOR OF THE WILL OF MAN, BUT OF GOD (SIMPLY BY BELIEVING) AND THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH, AND LIVED AMONG US, (AND WE BEHELD HIS GLORY, THE GLORY AS THE ONLY (BORN) BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER), FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH.



JOHN THE BAPTIST

JOHN (THE BAPTIST) BORE WITNESS SAYING THIS IS HE OF WHOM I SPOKE, HE THAT COMES AFTER ME IS PREFERRED BEFORE ME... FOR THE LAW WAS GIVEN BY MOSES BUT GRACE AND TRUTH CAME BY JESUS CHRIST, NO MAN HAS SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME; THE ONLY BEGOTTEN (BORN) SON, WHICH IS IN THE BOSOM (CLOSELY UNITED) AT ONE) WITH THE FATHER, HE HAS DECLARED HIM.

JOHN 1:15-18

TIME PASSED AND WHEN AGED  
30 CHRIST WAS BAPTISED BY  
JOHN THE BAPTIST WHO SAID  
ABOUT HIM "BEHOLD THE LAMB  
OF GOD WHO TAKES AWAY THE SIN  
OF THE WORLD"

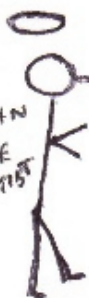


GOD SAID  
THIS IS MY BELOVED SON  
IN WHOM I AM WELL  
PLEASED  
MATTHEW 3:13-17

JOHN 1: 29-36



JOHN  
THE  
BAPTIST

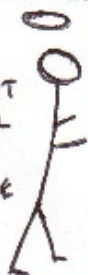


I SAW THE SPIRIT DESCENDING  
FROM HEAVEN LIKE A DOVE  
AND IT ABODE (STAYED WITH)  
UPON HIM  
AND I KNEW HIM NOT; BUT HE  
(GOD) THAT SENT ME TO BAPTISE  
WITH WATER THE SAME SAID  
UNTO ME,  
UPON WHOM YOU SHALL SEE THE  
SPIRIT DESCENDING AND  
REMAINING ON HIM, THE SAME  
IS HE WHICH BAPTISES WITH  
THE HOLY GHOST  
AND I SAW AND BARE RECORD (WITNESS)  
THAT THIS IS THE SON OF GOD

JOHN 1:32-34

GIVING THANKS UNTO THE FATHER WHO HAS  
MADE US MEET (ACCEPTABLE) TO TAKE PART  
OF THE INHERITANCE OF THE SAINTS IN LIGHT  
WHO HAS DELIVERED US FROM THE POWER OF  
DARKNESS AND HAS TRANSLATED US INTO  
THE KINGDOM OF HIS DEAR SON  
IN WHOM WE HAVE THE REDEMPTION (OUR  
FREEDOM BOUGHT BACK) EVEN THE FORGIVENESS  
OF SINS. WHO IS THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE

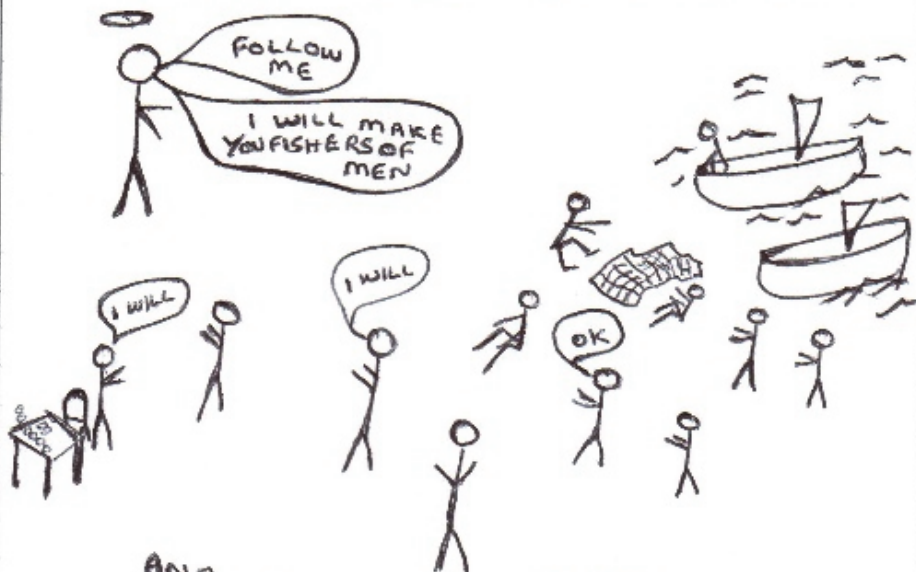
SAINT  
PAUL  
AN  
APOSTLE



GOD, THE FIRSTBORN OF EVERY  
CREATURE, FOR BY HIM WERE ALL  
THINGS CREATED, THAT ARE IN HEAVEN,  
AND IN THE EARTH, VISIBLE AND INVISIBLE,  
WHETHER THEY BE THRONES, DOMINIONS,  
PRINCIPALITIES, OR POWERS (ANY  
AUTHORITY): ALL THINGS WERE CREATED  
BY HIM AND FOR HIM; AND HE IS  
BEFORE ALL THINGS AND BY HIM ALL  
THINGS CONSIST (HELD TOGETHER) AND  
HE IS THE HEAD OF THE BODY, THE CHURCH  
WHO IS THE BEGINNING, THE FIRSTBORN FROM THE  
DEAD; THAT IN ALL THINGS HE MIGHT HAVE  
PREMINENCE (BE FIRST). FOR IT PLEASD THE  
FATHER THAT IN HIM SHOULD ALL FULLNESS DWELL

C  
O  
L  
O  
S  
S  
I  
A  
N  
S  
1:  
12  
TO  
19

# CHRIST CHOSE 12 DISCIPLES



AND HE TAUGHT THEM

MANY OTHERS ALSO FOLLOWED HIM



MATTHEW 4:17-25

SO CHRIST WENT PREACHING  
THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND  
DOING GOOD WITH MIRACLES



HEALING  
THE SICK



CRIPPLES  
WALKING



DEAD  
RAISED

AS PROOF AND  
EVIDENCE THAT  
GOD  
WAS WITH HIM

JOHN 14:10-15 ACTS 10:34-43

JOHN 3:27  
A MAN CAN  
RECEIVE  
NOTHING EXCEPT  
IT BE GIVEN HIM  
FROM HEAVEN

RABBI  
HE WHOM  
YOU BORE  
WITNESS ALL  
MEN NOW  
GO TO HIM  
FOR BAPTISM

JOHN 3:26

JOHN THE  
BAPTIST

FOR HE WHOM GOD HAS  
SENT SPEAKS THE WORDS  
OF GOD AND THE FATHER  
HAS NOT GIVEN A MEASURE  
(JUST A SMALL PART) OF THE  
SPIRIT TO HIM BUT HAS  
GIVEN ALL THINGS  
INTO HIS HAND.  
HE THAT BELIEVES ON  
THE SON  
SHALL HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE  
HE THAT DOES NOT BELIEVE  
THE SON  
SHALL NOT SEE LIFE  
BUT THE WRATH (ANGER)  
OF GOD  
WILL REMAIN UPON HIM

JOHN 3:31-36

JESUS WENT TO HIS HOME TOWN  
NAZARETH TO THE SYNAGOGUE  
AND THEY GAVE HIM  
THE BOOK OF ESAIAS  
(ISAIAH) TO READ. WHERE  
IT SAID



LUKE 4:18-21

THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS  
UPON ME, BECAUSE HE HAS  
ANOINTED ME TO PREACH THE  
GOSPEL TO THE POOR; HE HAS SENT  
ME TO HEAL THE BROKENHEARTED,  
PREACH DELIVERANCE TO THE  
CAPTIVES, AND THE RECOVERING  
OF SIGHT TO THE BLIND, TO  
TO SET AT LIBERTY THEM  
THAT ARE BRUISED, TO  
PREACH THE ACCEPTABLE  
YEAR OF THE LORD

HE CLOSED

THE BOOK

THIS DAY IS THIS  
SCRIPTURE  
FULFILLED  
IN YOUR EARS

## ISAIAH 61

THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD GOD  
IS UPON ME; BECAUSE THE  
LORD HAS ANOINTED ME TO  
PREACH GOOD TIDINGS TO THE  
MEEK; HE HAS SENT ME TO  
BIND UP THE BROKEN  
HEARTED, TO PROCLAIM  
LIBERTY TO THE CAPTIVES,  
AND THE OPENING OF THE  
PRISON TO THEM THAT ARE  
BOUND; TO PROCLAIM THE  
ACCEPTABLE YEAR OF THE  
LORD, AND THE DAY OF  
VENGEANCE OF OUR GOD;  
TO COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN;  
TO APPOINT UNTO THEM  
THAT MOURN IN ZION, TO  
GIVE UNTO THEM BEAUTY  
FOR ASHES, THE OIL OF  
JOY FOR MOURNING, THE  
GARMENT OF PRAISE FOR  
THE SPIRIT OF HEAVINESS;  
THAT THEY MIGHT BE CALLED  
TREES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS  
THE PLANTING OF THE LORD,  
THAT HE MIGHT BE GLORIFIED.



AS MOSES LIFTED  
UP THE SERPENT  
IN THE WILDERNESS,  
EVEN SO THE SON  
OF MAN MUST BE  
LIFTED UP

SO THAT WHOSEVER  
BELIEVES ON HIM  
SHALL NOT PERISH  
BUT HAVE ETERNAL LIFE



FOR GOD SO LOVED THE WORLD, THAT HE  
GAVE HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, THAT  
WHOSEVER BELIEVES IN HIM SHOULD  
NOT PERISH BUT HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE

FOR GOD SENT NOT HIS  
SON TO CONDEMN THE  
WORLD; BUT THAT THE WORLD  
THROUGH HIM MIGHT BE  
SAVED

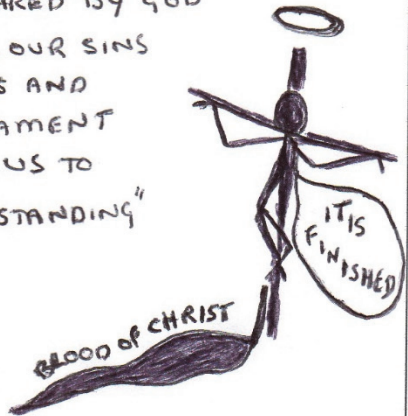


HE THAT BELIEVETH ON HIM  
IS NOT CONDEMNED; BUT HE  
THAT BELIEVETH NOT IS  
CONDEMNED ALREADY,  
BECAUSE HE HAS NOT  
BELIEVED IN THE NAME  
OF THE ONLY  
BEGOTTEN  
SON OF GOD

JOHN 3:14-18



SO THEY MADE UP LIES AND PUT HIM ON THE CROSS TO DIE DUE TO ENVY AND HIS MATH 27:18  
**BLOOD WAS SHED** FOR WITHOUT THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD THERE IS NO REMISSION OF SIN (CANCELLATION OF DEBT OR PENALTY). BUT  
 9: THIS CRUCIFIXION AND DEATH WAS NO ERROR  
 10: BUT PLANNED AND PREPARED BY GOD AS A "SACRIFICE" FOR OUR SINS AND ALL THE WRITINGS AND LAWS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT (TORAH) ARE TO BRING US TO THIS POINT OF "UNDERSTANDING" OF SIN, OF GOD AND HIS SON THE WORD OF GOD.



John 19



WHAT IS THE SIN ?

WHAT IS THE PENALTY?

SIN **BEFORE CHRIST CAME**

NOT BELIEVING GOD

NOT OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS



SIN **AFTER CHRIST CAME**

NOT BELIEVING CHRIST WAS GOD'S SON

NOT LOVING EACH OTHER AS CHRIST LOVES US



WHO ARE YOU!



IT'S A LIE



THERE IS NO GOD!



GOD DID NOT HAVE A SON



"THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH" (ROMANS 6:23) THE PENALTY

PROVERBS  
NOW THEREFORE HEARKEN UNTO ME, O YE CHILDREN; FOR BLESSED ARE THEY THAT KEEP MY WAYS. HEAR INSTRUCTION, AND BE WISE, AND REFUSE IT NOT... FOR WHOEVER FINDS ME (WISDOM) FINDS LIFE AND SHALL OBTAIN FAVOUR OF THE LORD, BUT HE THAT SINS AGAINST ME WRONGS HIS OWN SOUL: ALL THAT HATE ME LOVE DEATH

E  
T  
E  
R  
N  
A  
L  
D  
E  
A  
T  
H

AFTER 3 DAYS AND NIGHTS  
CHRIST ROSE FROM THE DEAD

AND FOR  
40 DAYS  
SHOWED  
HIMSELF  
TO THE  
DISCIPLES  
AND TO OTHERS



JOHN 20

AFTER 40 DAYS HE SAID

AS MY FATHER SENDS ME  
 SO I SEND YOU. GO AND  
 PREACH THE GOSPEL, HEAL  
 THE SICK, CAST OUT DEVILS  
 AND I WILL BE WITH YOU

LUKE 24: 20-21  
 LUKE 24: 16  
 LUKE 24: 25  
 LUKE 24: 30

LUKE 24: 49

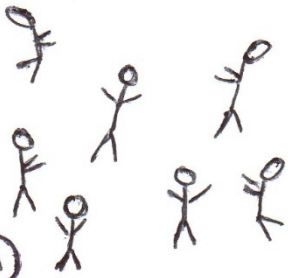
BUT WAIT IN JERUSALEM  
 UNTIL YOU RECEIVE POWER  
 FROM ON HIGH

AND WHILE HE BLESSED THEM HE WAS  
 PARTED FROM THEM AND  
 TAKEN UP INTO HEAVEN  
 IN A CLOUD AND  
 WHILE THEY LOOKED  
 AS HE WENT UP  
 2 MEN STOOD BY  
 THEM IN WHITE CLOTHING

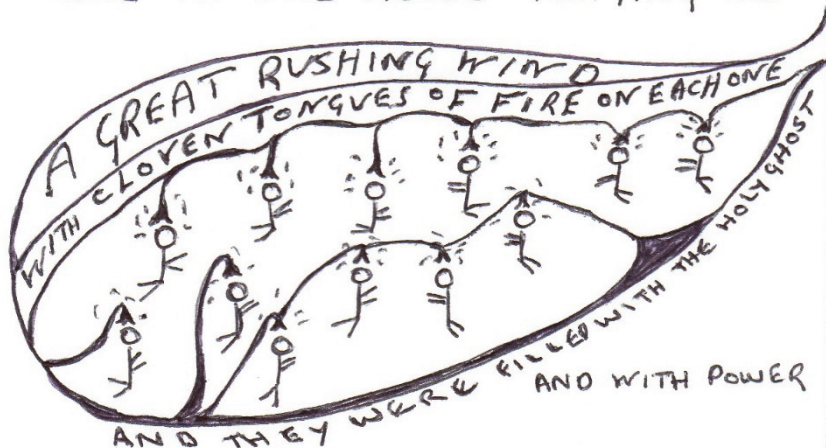


ACTS 1: 9-11

YOU MEN OF  
 GALILEE,  
 WHY STAND  
 GAZING  
 INTO  
 HEAVEN?  
 THIS SAME JESUS SHALL  
 COME AGAIN IN THE  
 SAME WAY YOU HAVE  
 SEEN HIM GO INTO HEAVEN



AND THE DAY OF PENTECOST (MEANS  
50TH DAY) CAME AND THE DISCIPLES  
WERE IN ONE HOUSE PRAYING THEN



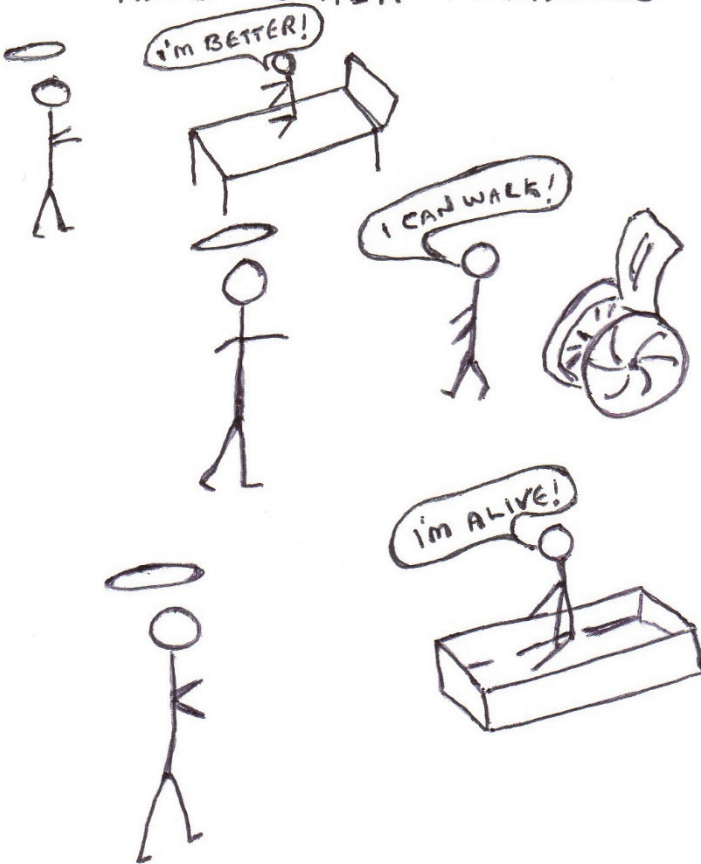
AND THEY SPOKE WITH OTHER TONGUES  
(LANGUAGES) SO ALL HEARD THEM TELL  
THE WORKS OF GOD IN THEIR OWN  
LANGUAGE AND THE PEOPLE WERE  
AMAZED BUT SOME SAID THEY WERE  
**DRUNK**



**DRUNK**  
BUT THEY  
WERE DRUNK  
IN THE  
HOLY SPIRIT  
OF GOD!

ACTS 2:1-12

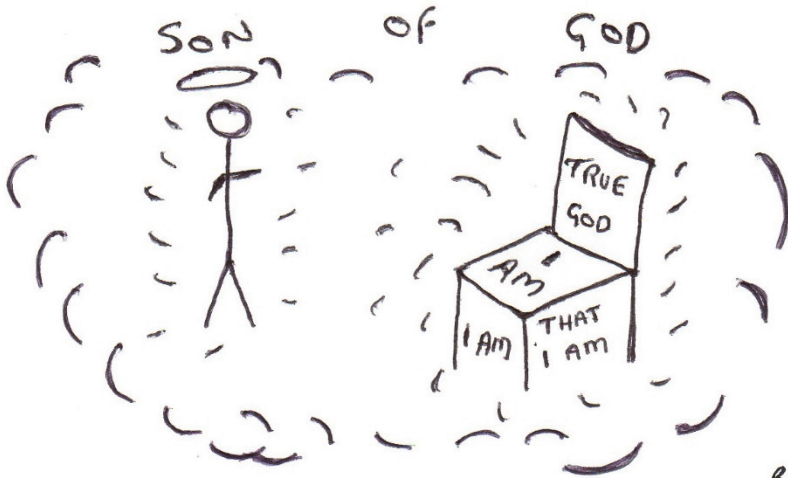
SO THE DISCIPLES PREACHED  
THE GOSPEL, THE LORD  
CONFIRMING THE WORD  
WITH SIGNS OF HEALING  
AND OTHER MIRACLES



ACTS - ALL

LUKE 16:15-20

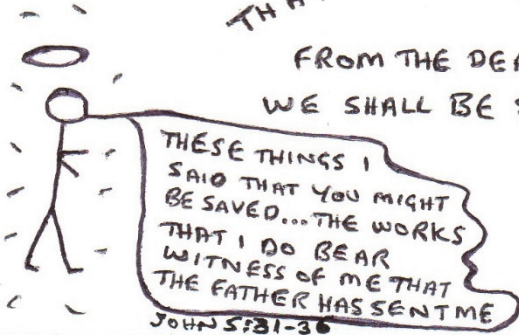
AND THIS IS THAT SAME  
GOSPEL (GOOD NEWS)  
THAT JESUS CHRIST IS THE



AND WE HAVE LIFE IN  
THAT NAME IF WE CONFESS (SAY)  
WITH OUR MOUTH THE LORD JESUS  
AND BELIEVE IN OUR HEART

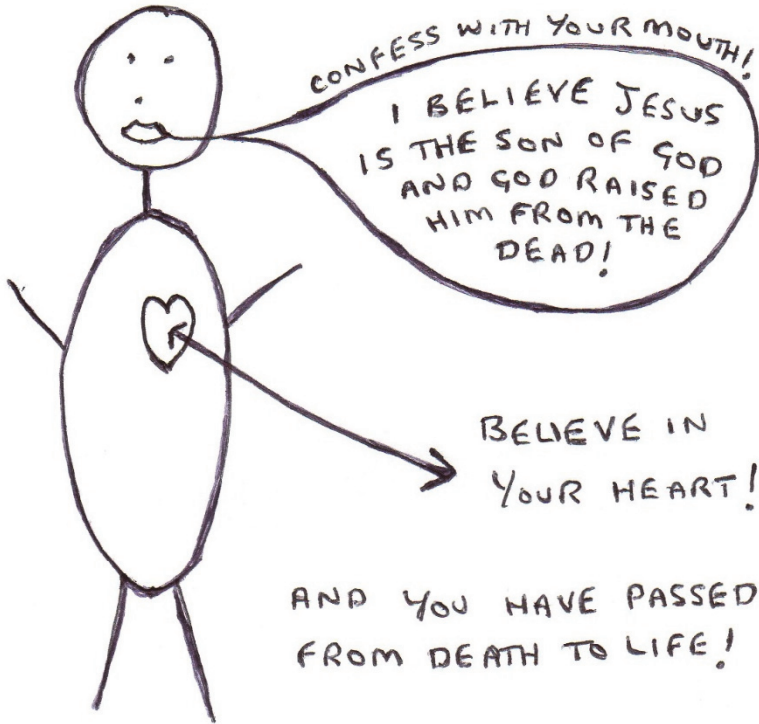
THAT GOD RAISED HIM  
FROM THE DEAD

WE SHALL BE SAVED!



FROM  
ETERNAL  
DEATH,  
THE WRATH OF GOD  
AND HELL,  
WHATEVER  
THAT MIGHT BE.

ROMANS 10:6-13



NEITHER IS THERE  
A SALVATION (LIFE) IN  
C ANY OTHER, FOR THERE  
T IS NO OTHER NAME  
S UNDER HEAVEN GIVEN  
H AMONG MEN WHERE  
WE MUST (OR CAN BE)  
SAVED

ROMANS 10



# JESUS CHRIST SYMBOLIC LAMB OF GOD



REMEMBER THESE STORIES?  
ALL ALLEGORIES  
A STORY WITH A HIDDEN MEANING

- 1. ABLE'S GIFT OF A LAMB  
PLEASED GOD



- 2. GOD ASKED ABRAHAM TO SACRIFICE  
HIS ONLY SON BY HIS WIFE SARAH,  
BUT THEN A LAMB PROVIDED BY GOD  
INSTEAD.



SO GOD THEN SENDS  
HIS ONLY SON AS A  
SACRIFICE AND TO PAY  
THE PENALTY (DEBT,  
PUNISHMENT, RANSOM)  
FOR OUR SINS, IF WE  
CHOOSE TO BELIEVE.  
THEREFORE HE IS  
CALLED

THE LAMB OF GOD

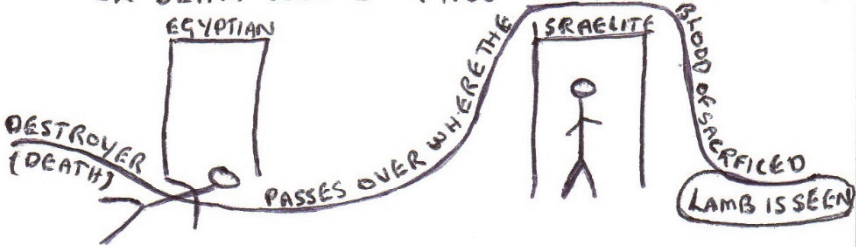




## SYMBOLIC BLOOD OF CHRIST

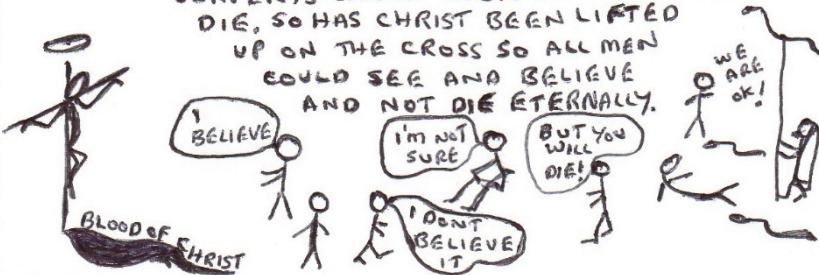


3. IN EGYPT ON THE DEATH OF ALL FIRSTBORN CHILDREN, GOD SAID EACH ISRAELITE FAMILY SHOULD SACRIFICE A LAMB THE NIGHT BEFORE AND ITS BLOOD PUT ON THE DOOR FRAME SO THAT THE "DESTROYER" OR DEATH WOULD "PASS OVER" THEIR HOME.



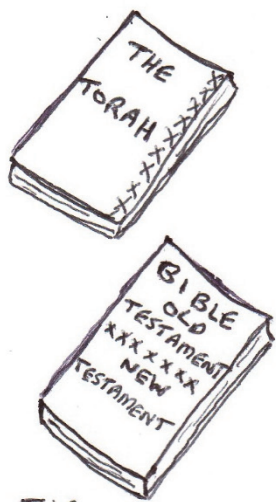
IN THE SAME WAY CHRIST WAS SACRIFICED ON THE CROSS AND HIS BLOOD SHED SO THAT BY BELIEF IN HIM DEATH "PASSES OVER" US ALSO.

4. AND AS MOSES LIFTED UP THE SERPENT IMAGE ON A POLE SO THAT THOSE BITTEN BY THE SERPENTS WOULD LOOK ON IT AND NOT DIE, SO HAS CHRIST BEEN LIFTED UP ON THE CROSS SO ALL MEN COULD SEE AND BELIEVE AND NOT DIE ETERNALLY.

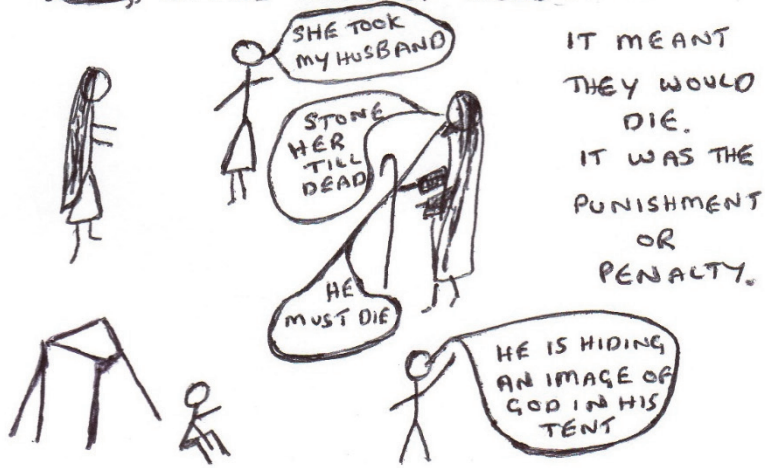


# THE OLD TESTAMENT (COVENANT / AGREEMENT)

THE LAWS GIVEN TO MOSES BY GOD ARE IN THE TORAH AND REPRODUCED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT OF THE BIBLE, THERE ARE MANY LAWS ABOUT ANIMAL SACRIFICE AND SPRINKLING OF THEIR BLOOD TO



SYMBOLICALLY CONFIRM THE COVENANT WITH GOD AND TO TAKE AWAY THE SIN OF DISOBEDIENCE AND UNBELIEF OF THE PEOPLE. IF THEY ~~BROKE~~ BROKE SOME OF THESE LAWS



THE NEW TESTAMENT  
(COVENANT / AGREEMENT)

BETWEEN GOD AND MANKIND HAS BEEN CONFIRMED BY THE SHEDDING OF CHRIST'S BLOOD. THE OLD COVENANT HAVING BEEN FULFILLED BY HIS LIFE, DEATH AND SHED BLOOD.



JOHN 6:28-29



THIS IS THE WORK OF GOD, THAT YOU BELIEVE IN HIM WHO HE HAS SENT (JESUS CHRIST)



THE FIRST OF ALL COMMANDMENTS IS,

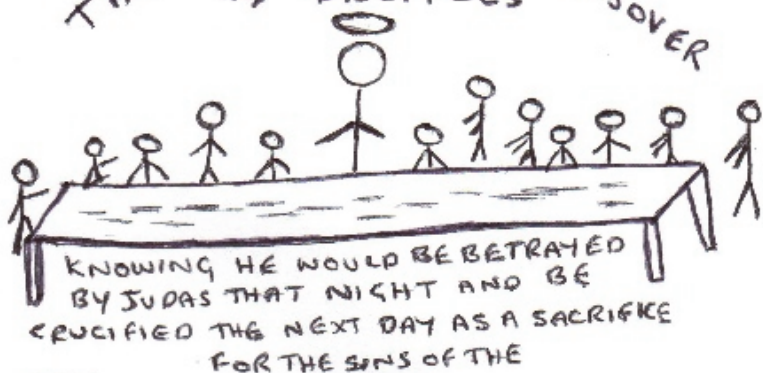
MARK 12:29-31

HEAR, O ISRAEL; THE LORD OUR GOD IS ONE LORD:

AND YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, SOUL, MIND AND STRENGTH AND THE SECOND COMMANDMENT IS LIKE THE FIRST, YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR AS YOURSELF, THERE IS NO GREATER COMMANDMENT THAN THESE

GOD TOLD MOSES TO REMEMBER  
THE PASSOVER EVERY YEAR

SO  
CHRIST CELEBRATED  
THE FEAST OF THE PASSOVER  
WITH HIS DISCIPLES



THIS IS MY BODY  
BROKEN FOR YOU  
DO THIS IN  
REMEMBRANCE  
OF ME

SO HE TOOK  
THE BREAD AND  
BLESSED AND  
BROKE IT  
SAYING...

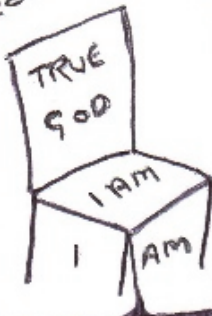
LIKewise HE TOOK THE  
CUP (OF WINE) AFTER  
SUPPER AND SAID...



THIS IS THE CUP OF THE  
NEW TESTAMENT (AGREEMENT)  
IN MY BLOOD SHED FOR  
MANY FOR THE REMISSION  
(FORGIVENESS, CANCELLATION)  
OF SINS  
MATTHEW 26:26-28 HEBREWS 9:22

"FOR WITHOUT THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD  
THERE IS NO REMISSION"

THE - OLD - COVENANT



LEVITICUS 26

IF YOU WALK IN MY LAWS AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS AND DO THEM; THEN I WILL GIVE YOU RAIN IN DUE SEASON, AND THE LAND SHALL YIELD HER INCREASE, AND THE TREES OF THE FIELD SHALL YIELD THEIR FRUIT... BUT IF YOU WILL NOT HEAR MY COMMANDMENTS AND DO THEM; AND IF YOU DESPISE MY LAWS AND ABHOR MY JUDGEMENTS AND YOU BREAK MY COVENANT (AGREEMENT / TESTAMENT) I WILL DO THIS TO YOU, I WILL APPOINT OVER YOU TERROR, CONSUMPTION (WASTING DISEASE) THE BURNING AGUE (ACUTE FEVER) THAT SHALL CONSUME THE EYES AND CAUSE SORROW OF HEART; AND YOU SHALL SOW YOUR SEED IN VAIN, FOR YOUR ENEMIES SHALL EAT IT... AND IF YOU WILL NOT BE REFORMED BY ME FOR THESE THINGS BUT WALK CONTRARY (AGAINST) ME; THEN I WILL WALK CONTRARY TO YOU... AND I WILL BRING A SWORD UPON YOU THAT SHALL AVENGE THE QUARREL OF MY COVENANT AND WHEN YOU ARE GATHERED IN YOUR CITIES I WILL SEND A PESTILENCE (EPIDEMIC) AMONG YOU AND YOU SHALL BE DELIVERED TO YOUR ENEMY... AND IF YOU WILL NOT FOR ALL THIS HEARKEN (HEAR) ME, BUT WALK CONTRARY TO ME; THEN I WILL WALK CONTRARY UNTO YOU ALSO IN FURY; AND I, EVEN I, WILL CHASTISE YOU SEVEN TIMES FOR YOUR SINS... THESE ARE THE JUDGEMENTS AND LAWS WHICH THE LORD MADE BETWEEN HIM AND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL IN MOUNT SINAI BY THE HAND OF MOSES

THIS IS THE WRATH OF GOD WE ARE ALL UNDER →



THEREFORE BY THE DEEDS OR WORKS OF THE LAW SHALL NO MAN BE SAVED..(FOR BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE AND AWARENESS OF SIN ONLY).. FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD,.. YET WE ARE SAVED FREELY BY GOD'S FREE GIFT ONLY THROUGH THE REDEMPTION THAT IS IN JESUS (IN OTHER WORDS CHRIST HAS REGAINED POSSESSION OF US, FOR GOD, BY PAYMENT OF HIS LIFE AND DEATH)

ROMANS 3: 20-24

IN LIFE CHRIST WAS LIKE US AND KNEW GRIEF AND SORROW AND WAS DESPISED AND ... REJECTED

SMITTEN BY GOD AND AFFLICTED, WOUNDED FOR OUR SINS CHASTISED - PUNISHED



FOR OUR PEACE WITH GOD.

BY HIS STRIPES (FLASHINGS WITH A WEAPON)



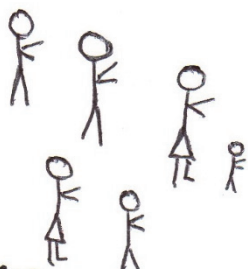
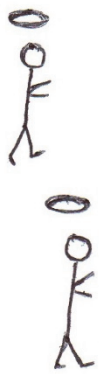
WE ARE HEALED.

ISAIAH 53

GO YE INTO ALL THE WORLD,  
AND PREACH THE GOSPEL TO  
EVERY CREATURE (PERSON). HE  
THAT BELIEVES AND IS BAPTISED  
SHALL BE SAVED; BUT HE THAT  
BELIEVES NOT SHALL BE DAMNED  
(CONDEMNED BY GOD)

AND THESE SIGNS SHALL FOLLOW  
THEM THAT BELIEVE; THEY SHALL  
CAST OUT DEVILS (EVIL SPIRITS);  
THEY SHALL SPEAK WITH NEW TONGUES  
(LANGUAGES); THEY SHALL LAY HANDS  
ON THE SICK, AND THEY SHALL RECOVER

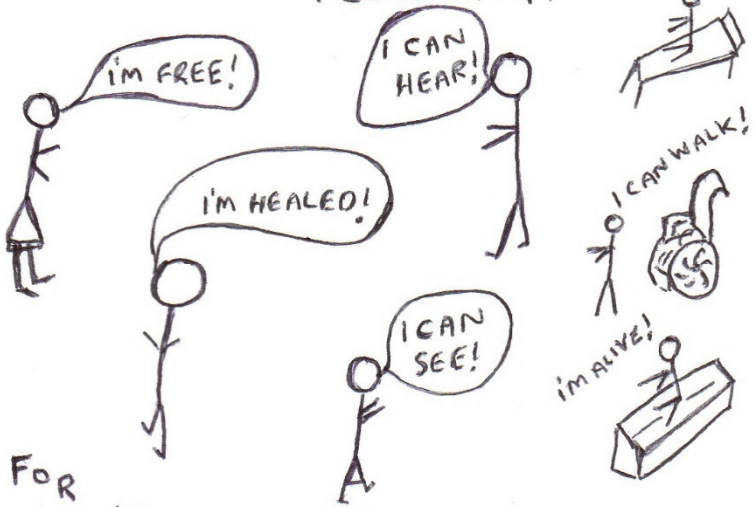
M  
A  
R  
K  
16  
7  
5  
20



EPHESIANS 3:19

"THEY WILL BE FILLED WITH ALL THE FULNESS OF GOD"

FOR THIS IS THE GOSPEL  
WE PREACH EVERYWHERE  
THE LORD WORKING WITH  
US CONFIRMING THE  
WORD WITH SIGNS  
FOLLOWING.



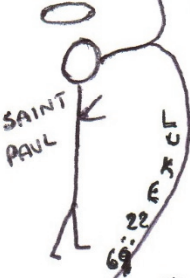
FOR IT IS NOT BY WORD ONLY  
BUT BY POWER

~ MARK 16:20 1 CORINTHIANS 4:19-20



1 CORINTHIANS 15:20-28

SO NOW IS CHRIST RISEN FROM THE DEAD AND HAS BECOME THE FIRST FRUITS OF THEM THAT SLEPT (DIED) FOR AS IN ADAM ALL MEN DIE SO IN CHRIST SHALL ALL BE MADE ALIVE, BUT EVERY MAN IN HIS OWN ORDER: CHRIST THE FIRST FRUITS;



AFTERWARDS THEY THAT ARE CHRIST'S AT HIS COMING (AT HIS RETURN). THEN COMES THE END (THE COMPLETION) WHEN HE DELIVERS THE KINGDOM UP TO GOD THE FATHER; FOR HE WILL HAVE PUT DOWN ALL RULE AND AUTHORITY AND POWER FOR CHRIST MUST REIGN UNTIL HE HAS PUT ALL HIS ENEMIES UNDER HIS FEET (ALL ARE SUBDUED) THE LAST ENEMY THAT SHALL BE DESTROYED IS DEATH... AND WHEN ALL THINGS ARE SUBDUED UNTO HIM, THEN SHALL THE SON HIMSELF BE SUBMITTED TO GOD THAT PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIM, THAT GOD MAY BE IN ALL THINGS.



SO CHRIST NOW AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE POWER OF GOD UNTIL ALL POWERS SUBDUED AND DEFEATED.



THESE ENEMIES  
ARE ALL THINGS  
THAT COME FROM  
UNBELIEF IN  
JESUS CHRIST  
AS THE SON OF  
GOD WHO DIED  
AND IS RISEN



FROM THE DEAD ALREADY



AND YOU WHO  
SOMETIMES  
ALIENATED  
(ISOLATED  
FROM GOD)  
IN YOUR MIND  
BY WICKED  
WORKS

COLOSSIANS 1:21-22

YET NOW HE HAS  
RECONCILED (BROUGHT  
YOU BACK) IN THE BODY  
OF HIS (CHRIST'S) FLESH  
THROUGH DEATH, TO PRESENT  
YOU HOLY AND UNBLAMEABLE  
AND UNREPROVEABLE IN  
HIS (GOD'S) SIGHT.

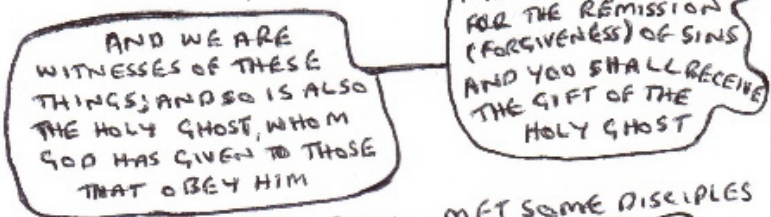
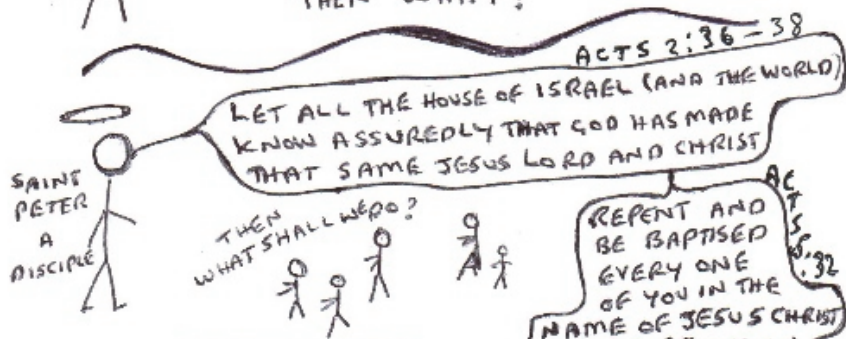
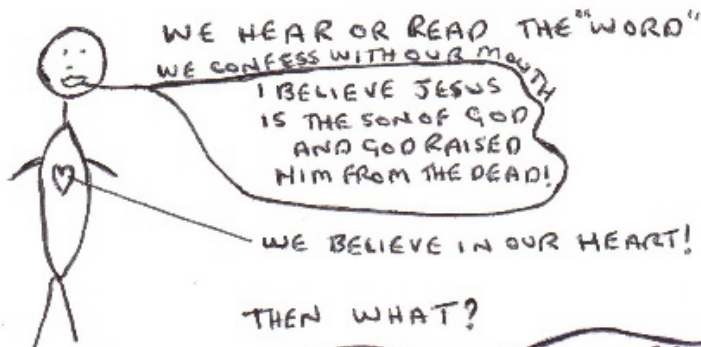


FOR MANY WALKS  
OF WHOM I HAVE TOLD  
YOU OFTEN, THAT THEY  
ARE ENEMIES TO THE  
CROSS OF CHRIST,  
WHOSE END IS  
DESTRUCTION, WHOSE  
GOD IS THEIR BELLY  
(ALL DESIRES OF THE  
FLESH) WHOSE ONLY  
GLORY IS THEIR SHAME  
WHO (HAVE IN) MIND  
(ONLY) EARTHLY THINGS

PHILIPPIANS 3:18-19

FOR FROM THIS  
LACK OF BELIEF  
WE LOOK FOR OTHER  
THINGS TO FILL LIFE

AND GIVE IT MEANING, OTHER RELIGIONS  
OTHER DESIRES, GOALS, DIRECTION, HOPES  
DISTRACTIONS. THESE LEAD TO A DEAD  
END AND TROUBLE, HATE, MURDER, THEFT  
PORNOGRAPHY, ADULTERY, DRUNKENNESS, ENVY,  
UNLAWFUL VICIOUS GOVERNMENTS AND AUTHORITIES,  
EVEN A "GOOD" LIFE WON'T SAVE US FOR  
ACCORDING TO THE BIBLE, WITHOUT CHRIST WE HAVE  
NO HOPE





CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH

ROMANS 10: 8-11

I BELIEVE JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD AND GOD RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD!

BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART!

READ THE WORD

PRAY DAILY



BE BAPTISED WITH WATER



SYMBOLIC OF DEATH OF OLD LIFE AND RESURRECTION OF NEW LIFE

IN CHRIST

FULL IMMERSION IF POSSIBLE

AND RECEIVE THE

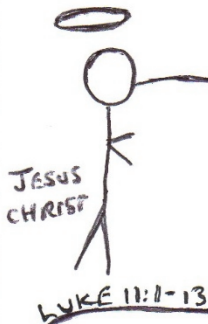


OR, YOU MAY BE BAPTISED WITH THE HOLY GHOST AND WITH POWER BY THE LAYING ON OF HANDS BY A CHURCH ELDER OR MATURE BELIEVER. EXPERIENCE OF

ACTS 2: 29 TO 41  
ACTS 8: 14 TO 17  
ACTS 5: 29-32

GOD'S SPIRIT IS DOWN TO HIM AND CAN HAPPEN IN MANY WAYS, MANY TIMES. JUST KEEP READING, PRAYING, BELIEVING, SEEKING. AND HE WILL MANIFEST (SHOW WITHOUT DOUBT) HIMSELF TO YOU

GIFT OF THE HOLY GHOST THEN ALSO



WHEN YOU PRAY, SAY, OUR FATHER WHO ART IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE YOUR NAME. YOUR KINGDOM COME. YOUR WILL BE DONE, AS IN HEAVEN, SO ON EARTH. GIVE US DAY BY DAY OUR DAILY BREAD. AND FORGIVE US OUR SINS AS WE ALSO FORGIVE

EVERYONE WHO SINS AGAINST US. AND LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION (TESTING) BUT DELIVER US FROM EVIL. WHICH OF YOU WILL GO TO A FRIEND AT MIDNIGHT AND SAY, FRIEND, LEND ME 3 LOAVES; FOR A FRIEND HAS COME ON A JOURNEY TO ME AND I HAVE NOTHING TO SET BEFORE HIM. AND HE FROM WITHIN SHALL SAY, TROUBLE ME NOT: THE DOOR IS NOW SHUT, AND MY CHILDREN ARE WITH ME IN BED. I CANNOT RISE AND GIVE IT TO YOU. I SAY UNTO YOU, THOUGH HE WILL NOT RISE AND GIVE HIM BECAUSE HE IS HIS FRIEND, YET BECAUSE OF HIS IMPORTUNITY (PERSISTENCE) HE WILL RISE AND GIVE AS MANY AS HE NEEDS. AND I SAY UNTO YOU, ASK, AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN TO YOU; SEEK, AND YOU SHALL FIND; KNOCK, AND IT SHALL BE OPENED TO YOU. FOR HE WHO ASKS, RECEIVES, HE THAT SEEKS, FINDS HE THAT KNOCKS, IT WILL BE OPENED, IF A SON OF YOURS ASKS FOR BREAD FROM YOU, WILL YOU GIVE HIM A STONE? OR IF HE ASKS FOR A FISH, WILL YOU GIVE HIM A SERPENT? IF YOU THEN, BEING EVIL, KNOW HOW TO GIVE GOOD GIFTS TO YOUR CHILDREN: HOW MUCH MORE SHALL YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER GIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT (HOLY GHOST) TO THEM THAT ASK?

THE ENEMIES OF  
 GOD AND CHRIST  
 ARE OVERCOME  
 BY  
 GOD'S SPIRIT  
 AND  
 GOD'S WORD  
 (WHICH IS CHRIST)  
 LIVING IN EACH BELIEVER  
 IT IS



"A SPIRIT OF LOVE AND OF POWER AND  
 OF A SOUND MIND"  
 2TIMOTHY 1:7 MARK 7:18-23



NOT THAT WHICH GOES INTO  
 THE MOUTH DEFILES (MAKES  
 UNCLEAN) BUT THAT WHICH  
 COMES OUT OF A MAN... THAT  
 WHICH GOES INTO THE MOUTH GOES  
 INTO THE BELLY... BUT THOSE THINGS  
 WHICH COME OUT OF THE MOUTH  
 COME FORTH FROM THE HEART (WORDS)  
 AND THEY DEFILE A MAN, FOR OUT  
 OF THE HEART PROCEED EVIL THOUGHTS  
 MURDERS, ADULTERIES, FORNICATIONS,  
 THEFTS, FALSE WITNESS, BLASPHEMIES  
 THESE ARE THINGS WHICH DEFILE A MAN

GOD IS A  
 SPIRIT...  
 JOHN 4:24

WORDS ARE  
 SPIRIT

IT IS THE SPIRIT THAT QUICKENS  
 (MAKES ALIVE); THE FLESH PROFITS  
 NOTHING; THE WORDS I SPEAK TO YOU  
 THEY ARE SPIRIT, THEY ARE LIFE,  
 JOHN 6:63



GOD'S  
WILL  
IS DONE  
BY THE

**HOLY  
GHOST**

WHICH IS GOD'S  
OWN SPIRIT  
AND WILL LIVE  
IN EACH PERSON  
WHO BELIEVES  
THAT **CHRIST**  
**IS GOD'S ONLY**  
**SON** WHO ROSE  
FROM THE DEAD  
AND WHO PRAYS

OR COMES  
TO GOD  
IN HIS NAME,

WE ARE CLEANSED AND MADE  
ACCEPTABLE ONLY BY  
MENTIONING THAT NAME

**JESUS CHRIST**

ACTS 4:12





LUKE 17: 20-30



THE KINGDOM OF GOD COMES NOT WITH OBSERVATION (WITH CLEAR DISPLAY (SIGHT) NOR WILL THEY SAY LO HERE! OR LO THERE! FOR BEHOLD THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS WITHIN YOU, AND THE DAYS SHALL COME WHEN YOU WILL WANT TO SEE ONE OF THE DAYS OF THE SON OF MAN AND YOU SHALL NOT SEE IT.

AND THEY SHALL SAY TO YOU SEE HERE: OR SEE THERE; GO NOT AFTER THEM, NOR FOLLOW THEM, FOR AS THE LIGHTNING, THAT LIGHTE NETH OUT ONE PART OF UNDER HEAVEN, SHINES TO ANOTHER PART UNDER HEAVEN; SO SHALL THE SON OF MAN BE IN HIS DAY. BUT FIRST HE MUST BE REJECTED OF THIS GENERATION! AND AS IT WAS IN THE DAYS OF NOAH, SO SHALL IT BE IN THE DAYS OF THE SON OF MAN (BEFORE HE COMES AGAIN) THEY ATE, THEY DRANK, THEY MARRIED, THEY WERE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE UNTIL THE DAY THAT NOAH ENTERED INTO THE ARK AND THE FLOOD CAME AND DESTROYED THEM ALL. LIKEWISE ALSO AS IT WAS IN THE DAYS OF LOT; THEY ATE, THEY DRANK, THEY BOUGHT THEY SOLD. THEY PLANTED, THEY BUILT: BUT THE SAME DAY LOT WENT OUT OF SODOM IT RAINED FIRE AND BRIMSTONE FROM HEAVEN, AND DESTROYED THEM ALL. EVEN LIKE THIS SHALL IT BE IN THE DAY WHEN THE SON OF MAN (SON OF GOD) IS REVEALED.

LUKE 17:31-37



IN THAT DAY (OF MY RETURN) HE WHICH SHALL BE ON THE ROOFTOP, AND HIS STUFF IN THE HOUSE, LET HIM NOT COME DOWN TO TAKE IT AWAY: AND HE THAT IS IN THE FIELD, LET HIM NOT LIKEWISE RETURN BACK.

REMEMBER LOT'S WIFE. (WHO TURNED AND LOOKED BACK AT SODOM & GOMORRAH AS FIRE AND BRIMSTONE FELL AND SHE WAS TURNED TO SALT). WHOEVER SHALL SEEK TO SAVE HIS LIFE SHALL LOSE IT; AND WHOSOEVER SHALL LOSE HIS LIFE, SHALL PRESERVE IT. I TELL YOU, IN THAT NIGHT THERE SHALL BE TWO IN ONE BED; THE ONE SHALL BE TAKEN AND THE OTHER SHALL BE LEFT. TWO SHALL BE GRINDING TOGETHER THE ONE SHALL BE TAKEN AND THE OTHER LEFT. TWO SHALL BE IN THE FIELD; THE ONE SHALL BE TAKEN; THE OTHER LEFT.

WHEREVER THE (DEAD) BODY IS THERE WILL THE EAGLES (VULTURES) BE GATHERED.



JOHN 14:1-3

LET NOT YOUR HEART BE TROUBLED; YOU BELIEVE IN GOD, BELIEVE ALSO IN ME. IN MY FATHERS HOUSE ARE MANY MANSIONS. IF IT WERE NOT SO, I WOULD HAVE TOLD YOU. I GO TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU. AND IF I GO TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU, I WILL COME AGAIN, AND RECEIVE YOU UNTO MYSELF, THAT WHERE I AM, THERE YOU MAY BE ALSO.

STARS  
F ALL

SUN DARKENED

MOON RED OR NO LIGHT

AND THERE SHALL BE SIGNS IN THE SUN AND IN THE MOON AND STARS: AND UPON THE EARTH DISTRESS OF NATIONS WITH PERPLEXITY (BEWILDERMENT) (CONFUSION) THE WAVES AND SEA ROARING MENS HEARTS FAILING THEM FOR FEAR, AND FOR LOOKING AFTER THOSE THINGS THAT ARE COMING ON EARTH: FOR THE POWERS OF HEAVEN SHALL BE SHAKEN AND THEN SHALL THEY SEE THE SON OF MAN COMING IN A CLOUD WITH GREAT GLORY

SEA AND WAVES ROARING

AND TAKE HEED (BE CAREFUL) TO YOURSELVES, LEST AT ANY TIME YOUR HEARTS BE OVERCHARGED (OVERWHELMED) WITH SURFEITING (EXCESS), AND DRUNKENNESS AND THE CARES OF THIS LIFE, SO THAT DAY COME UPON YOU UNAWARES FOR AS A SNARE SHALL IT COME ON ALL THEM THAT DWELL (LIVE) ON EARTH

WATCH THEREFORE AND PRAY ALWAYS, THAT YOU MAY BE ACCOUNTED WORTHY TO ESCAPE ALL THESE THINGS, AND TO STAND BEFORE THE SON OF MAN

LUKE 21:25-36

COMPUTER AT WORK  
ALL WORK NO PRAYER

ALL DRINKING  
EATING  
PARTYING  
DRUNKENNESS  
NO PRAYER

ALL FAMILY  
NO PRAYER

ALL RELAXATION  
NO PRAYER

computer



AND WHEN THESE THINGS BEGIN TO COME TO PASS, THEN LOOK UP AND LIFT UP YOUR HEADS; FOR YOUR REDEMPTION (FREEDOM FROM EVIL) DRAWS NEAR... BEHOLD (LOOK AT) THE FIG TREE AND ALL THE TREES; WHEN THEY SHOOT FORTH (BUD), YOU KNOW YOURSELF THAT SUMMER IS NEAR AT HAND SO LIKE WISE, WHEN YOU SEE ALL THESE THINGS COME TO PASS, KNOW THAT THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS NEAR AT HAND, TRULY I SAY TO YOU, THIS GENERATION WILL NOT PASS AWAY (DIE) TILL ALL BE FULFILLED



LUKE 21:28-32

AND AS IT IS APPOINTED UNTO MEN ONCE TO DIE SO CHRIST WAS OFFERED ONCE TO BEAR THE SINS OF MANY; AND UNTO THEM THAT LOOK FOR HIM SHALL HE APPEAR A SECOND TIME WITHOUT SIN UNTO SALVATION (TO BE SAVED FROM DEATH)



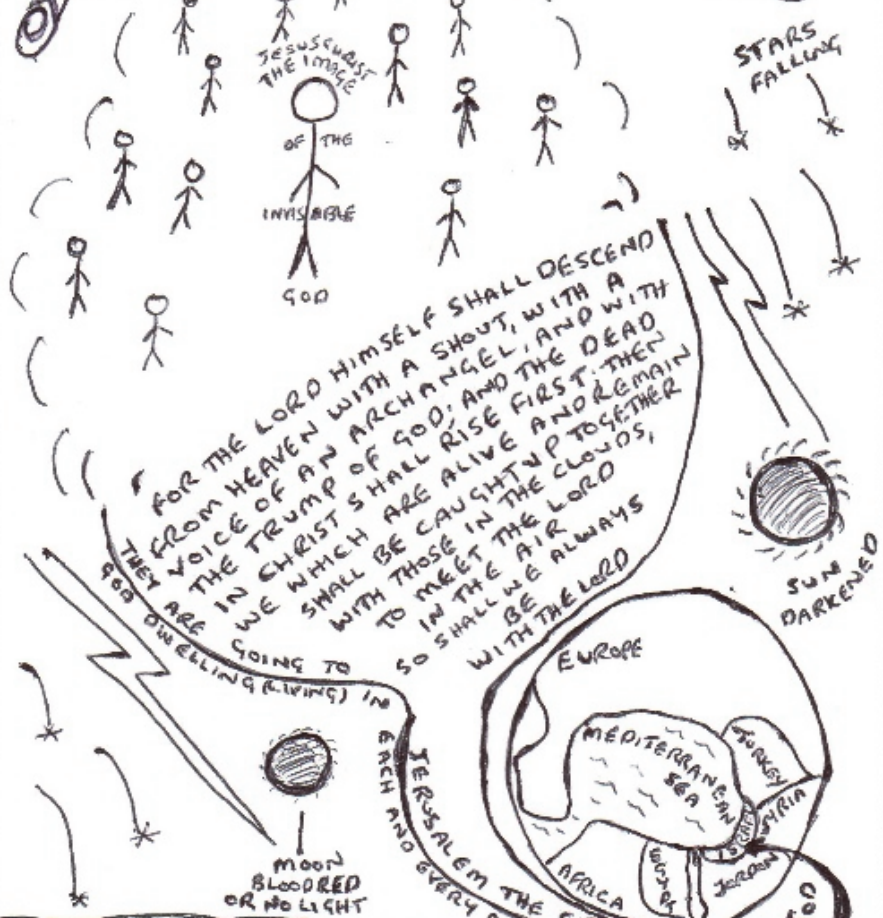
HEBREWS 9:28



BEHOLD, I SHOW YOU A MYSTERY; WE SHALL NOT ALL SLEEP (DIE) BUT WE SHALL ALL BE CHANGED, IN A MOMENT, IN THE TWINKLING OF AN EYE, AT THE LAST TRUMP; FOR THE

TRUMPET SHALL SOUND AND THE DEAD SHALL RISE INCORRUPTIBLE AND WE SHALL BE CHANGED

AND THE HEAVEN DEPARTED AS A SCROLL WHEN IT IS ROLLED TOGETHER



1 CORINTHIANS 15: 51-52  
 REVELATION 6:14 1 THESSALONIANS 4:16-17



MOON  
BLOOD RED  
OR NO LIGHT



BEHOLD

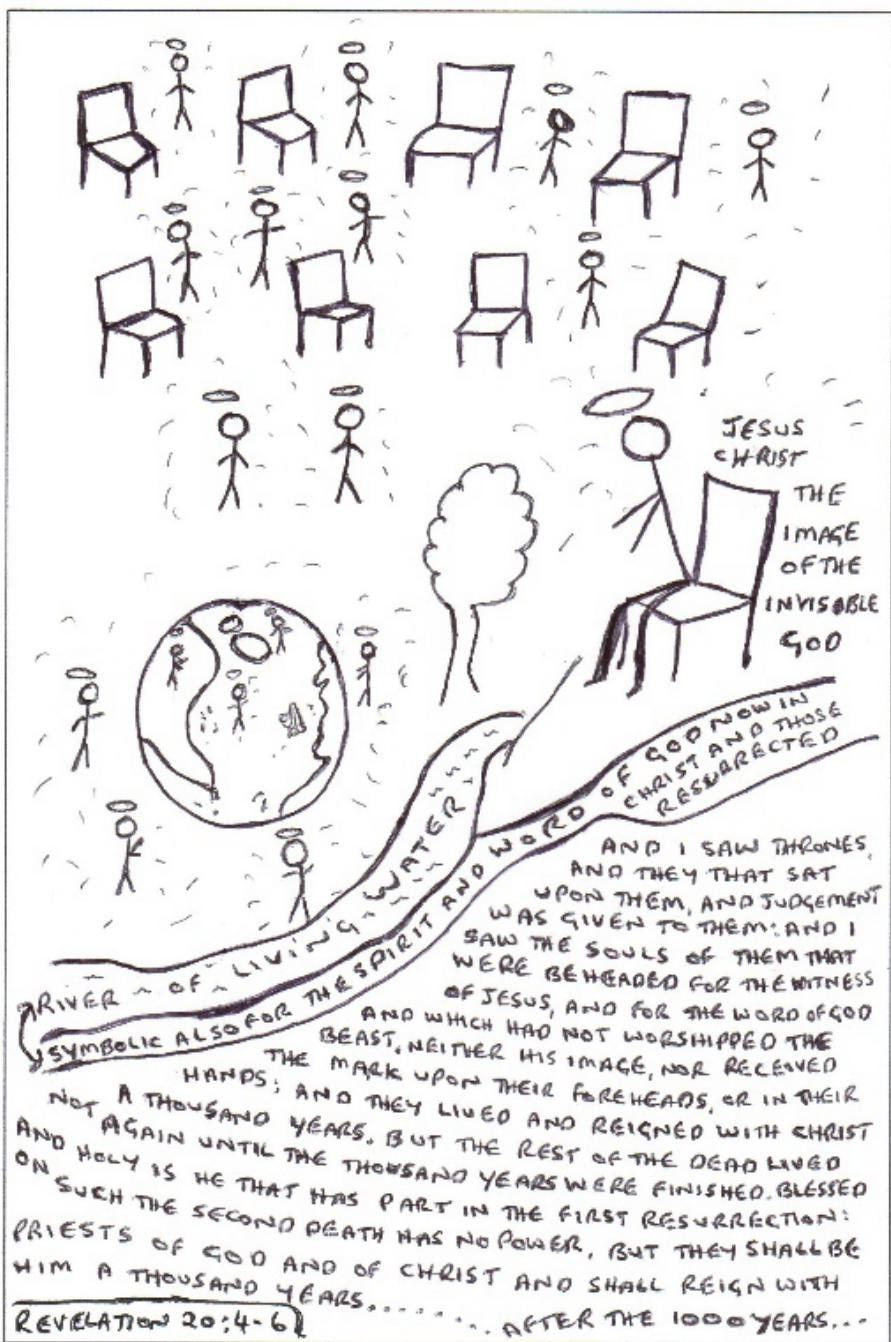


SUN  
DARKENED

THE DAY OF THE LORD  
COMES, AND THE SPOIL SHALL  
BE DIVIDED IN THE MIDST

OF YOU. FOR I WILL GATHER ALL NATIONS AGAINST  
JERUSALEM TO BATTLE; AND THE CITY SHALL BE TAKEN,  
AND THE HOUSES RIFLED, AND THE WOMEN RANISHED;  
AND HALF OF THE CITY SHALL GO FORTH INTO CAPTIVITY  
AND THE RESIDUE OF THE PEOPLE SHALL NOT BE CUT  
OFF FROM THE CITY. THEN SHALL THE LORD GO FORTH, AND  
FIGHT AGAINST THOSE NATIONS, AS WHEN HE FOUGHT IN  
THE DAY OF BATTLE. AND HIS FEET SHALL STAND IN  
THAT DAY UPON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES WHICH IS BEFORE  
JERUSALEM ON THE EAST, AND THE MOUNT OF OLIVES  
SHALL CLEAVE (SPLIT) TOWARDS THE EAST AND TOWARDS  
THE WEST AND THERE SHALL BE A VERY GREAT VALLEY;  
AND HALF THE MOUNTAIN SHALL MOVE TO THE NORTH  
AND HALF TO THE SOUTH, AND YOU SHALL FLEE TO THE  
VALLEY OF THE MOUNTAINS; FOR THE VALLEY OF THE  
MOUNTAINS SHALL REACH TO AZAL; AND YOU SHALL  
FLEE AS YOU DID FROM BEFORE THE EARTHQUAKE  
IN THE DAYS OF UZZIAH KING OF JUDAH; AND THE  
LORD MY GOD SHALL COME, AND ALL THE SAINTS  
WITH HIM. AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY,  
THE LIGHT SHALL NOT BE CLEAR, NOR DARK, BUT  
IT SHALL BE ONE DAY WHICH SHALL BE KNOWN UNTO  
THE LORD, NOT DAY, NOR NIGHT; BUT IT SHALL COME  
TO PASS, THAT AT EVENING IT SHALL BE NIGHT, AND  
IN THAT DAY LIVING WATERS SHALL GO OUT FROM  
JERUSALEM, HALF TO THE FORMER SEA (DEAD SEA)  
AND HALF TO THE HINDER SEA (MEDITERRANEAN SEA),  
IN SUMMER AND IN WINTER IT SHALL BE. AND THE  
LORD SHALL BE KING OVER ALL THE EARTH; IN THAT  
DAY SHALL THERE BE ONE LORD, AND HIS NAME ONE.

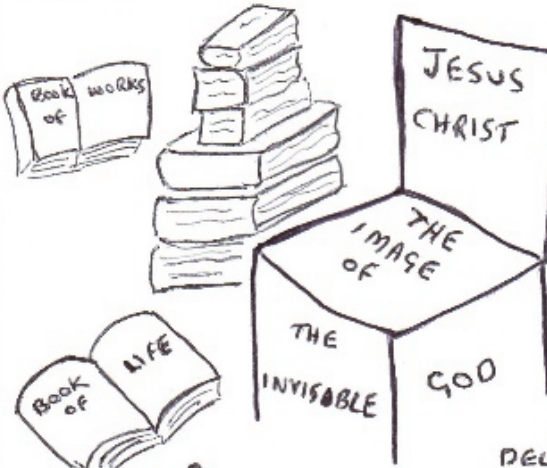








AND I SAW A GREAT WHITE THRONE, AND HIM THAT SAT ON IT, FROM WHOSE FACE THE EARTH AND HEAVEN FLED AWAY... AND I SAW THE DEAD,



BOTH SMALL AND GREAT, STAND BEFORE GOD; AND THE BOOKS WERE OPENED; AND ANOTHER BOOK WAS OPENED; WHICH IS THE BOOK OF LIFE; AND THE DEAD WERE JUDGED OUT OF THOSE THINGS WRITTEN, ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS. AND THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD IN IT, AND



DEATH AND HELL DELIVERED UP THE DEAD IN THEM. AND THEY WERE JUDGED. AND DEATH AND HELL WERE CAST TO THE LAKE OF FIRE THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH. AND WHOSEVER WAS NOT FOUND WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WAS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE.



THE WORD WHICH GOD SENT TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL PREACHING PEACE BY JESUS CHRIST;

HE IS LORD OF ALL HOW GOD ANOINTED JESUS OF NAZARETH WITH THE HOLY GHOST AND WITH POWER; WHO WENT

ABOUT DOING GOOD AND HEALING ALL TO THE PEOPLE WHO WERE OPPRESSED OF THE DEVIL; FOR GOD WAS WITH HIM... AND HE COMMANDED US TO PREACH THAT IT IS HE WHICH IS OROAINED OF GOD TO BE THE JUDGE OF BOTH THE QUICK (THE LIVINGS) AND THE DEAD AND THAT THROUGH HIS NAME WHOEVER BELIEVES ON HIM SHALL RECEIVE FORGIVENESS OF SINS

ACTS 10: 37-43

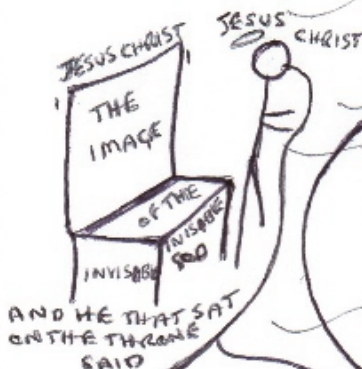


AND I SAW A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH; FOR THE FIRST HEAVEN AND EARTH HAD PASSED AWAY; AND THERE WAS NO MORE SEA. AND I JOHN SAW THE HOLY CITY, NEW JERUSALEM, COMING DOWN FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN, PREPARED AS A BRIDE ADORNED FOR HER HUSBAND

AND GOD SHALL WIPE ALL TEARS FROM THEIR EYES; AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE DEATH, NOR SORROW NOR CRYING, NOR PAIN FOR THESE THINGS HAVE PASSED AWAY


BEHOLD THE DWELLING OF GOD IS WITH MEN AND HE WILL DWELL WITH THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE HIS PEOPLE, AND GOD HIMSELF SHALL BE WITH THEM AND BE THEIR GOD

JESUS CHRIST  
THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD  
AND HE THAT SAT ON THE THRONE SAID



BEHOLD I MAKE ALL THINGS NEW... THESE WORDS ARE FAITHFUL AND TRUE. IT IS DONE. I AM ALPHA AND OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND END. I WILL GIVE TO HIM THAT IS THIRSTY OF THE WATER OF LIFE FREELY. HE THAT OVERCOMES SHALL INHERIT ALL THINGS; AND I WILL BE HIS GOD, AND HE SHALL BE MY SON

REVELATION 21:1-7, 8:12, 9:17  
PSALM 24

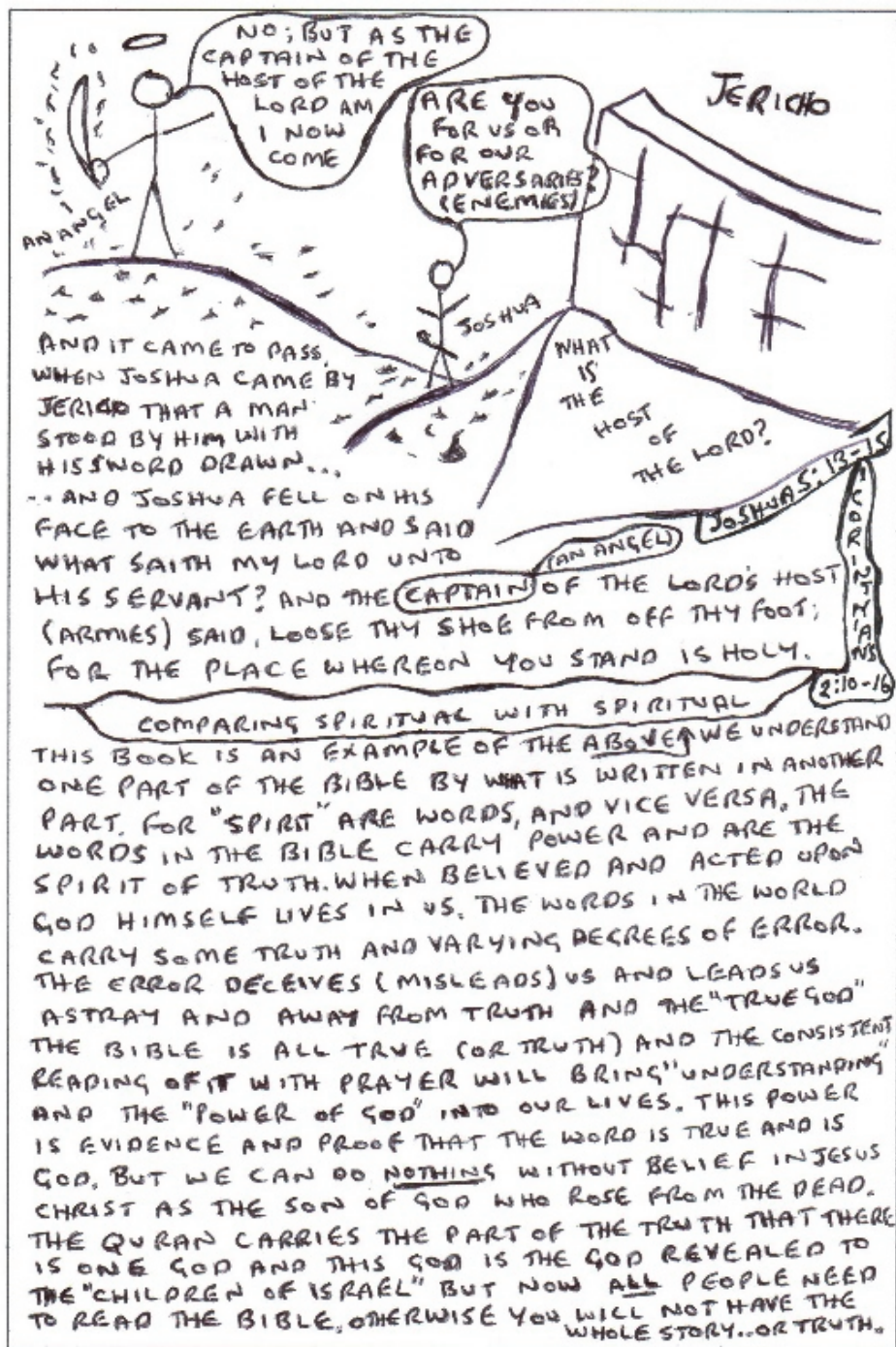


THE BRIDE  
ALSO IS  
NEW JERUSALEM  
FOR BELIEVERS  
ALSO  
LIVING STONES  
FOR  
GOD IS IN THEM  
AS HE IS IN  
JESUS CHRIST  
BUT  
CHRIST IS THE  
KING  
OF GLORY

## PSALM 24

THE EARTH IS THE LORD'S AND THE  
FULNESS THEREOF: THE WORLD, AND  
THEY THAT DWELL THEREIN. FOR HE  
WAS FOUNDED IT UPON THE SEAS, AND  
ESTABLISHED IT ON THE FLOODS, WHO  
SHALL ASCEND INTO THE HILL OF THE  
LORD? OR WHO SHALL STAND IN HIS  
HOLY PLACE? HE THAT HAS CLEAN  
HANDS (HONEST) AND A PURE HEART  
(SINCERE/TRUTHFUL) WHO HAS NOT  
LIFTED UP HIS SOUL TO VANITY  
(WHAT IS FALSE (EMPTY)), NOR SWORN  
DECEITFULLY (LIED). HE SHALL RECEIVE  
THE BLESSING FROM THE LORD, AND  
RIGHTEOUSNESS (ACCEPTANCE) FROM  
THE GOD OF HIS SALVATION. THIS  
IS THE GENERATION THAT SEEK  
HIM, THAT SEEK THY FACE O (GOD OF)  
JACOB. SELAH (CONSIDER THIS).

LIFT UP YOUR HEADS, O YE GATES;  
AND BE LIFTED UP YE EVERLASTING  
DOORS; AND THE KING OF GLORY  
SHALL COME IN, WHO IS THIS  
KING OF GLORY? THE LORD STRONG  
AND MIGHTY, THE LORD MIGHTY  
IN BATTLE. LIFT UP YOUR HEADS,  
O YE GATES; EVEN LIFT THEM UP  
YE EVERLASTING DOORS; AND THE  
KING OF GLORY SHALL COME IN.  
WHO IS THIS KING OF GLORY?  
THE LORD OF HOSTS, HE IS THE  
KING OF GLORY. SELAH.  
CONSIDER THIS.



EZEKIEL 33:11

AS I LIVE SAYS GOD  
I HAVE NO PLEASURE  
IN THE DEATH OF THE  
WICKED:  
BUT THAT THEY TURN  
FROM THEIR WAY AND  
LIVE,  
TURN, TURN  
FROM YOUR EVIL WAY  
AND LIVE

W  
O  
R  
K  
S  
O  
F

T  
H  
E

F  
L  
E  
S  
H



W  
O  
R  
K  
S  
O  
F

T  
H  
E

S  
P  
I  
R  
I  
T



- X NO BELIEF IN GOD AND JESUS AS HIS SON WHO ROSE FROM THE DEAD
- X FORNICATION - SEX WITHOUT MARRIAGE
- X ADULTERY - SEX WITH OR MARRY ONE ALREADY MARRIED
- X HATRED | WRATH | STRIFE  
CONFLICT | ARGUMENT | MURDER
- X SEDITIONS - REBELLION AGAINST GOVERNMENT
- X DRUNKENNESS | THEFT
- X LASCIVIOUSNESS - LUST
- X IDOLATRY - WORSHIP OF A THING OR PERSON
- X EMULATIONS - EXTREME COMPETITION
- X ENVY OR CO-PTYING ANOTHER
- X WITCHCRAFT - MEDIUMS

- BELIEF IN GOD AND JESUS AS HIS SON WHO ROSE FROM THE DEAD
- LOVE X
- JOY X
- PEACE X
- PATIENCE X
- GENTLENESS X
- GOODNESS X
- FAITH X
- MEEKNESS X
- SELF CONTROL X
- TEMPERANCE X  
(MODERATION)
- LONG-SUFFERING X  
(ENDURANCE)

FOR IF YOU BITE AND DEVOUR EACH OTHER BE CAREFUL YOU DO NOT CONSUME EACH OTHER

SALATIANS 5:1-26

AGAINST SUCH THERE IS NO LAW

CHILDREN OF BONDAGE / CHILDREN OF PROMISE  
 NOT BY RACE OR NATION / BUT BY BELIEF

ABRAHAM

BOND SERVANT — HAGAR — SARAH — WIFE

SON BY NATURAL BIRTH

SON BY PROMISE OF GOD (AS PAST CHILD BEARING AGE)

REPRESENTS OLD TESTAMENT OR COVENANT

REPRESENTS NEW TESTAMENT OR COVENANT

IN BONDAGE OR SERVANT TO LAWS, RULES, COMMANDS

"THIS IS THE WORK OF GOD THAT YOU BELIEVE IN HIM WHOM HE HAS SENT"

TRYING TO WIN GOD'S FAVOUR AND ETERNAL LIFE BY FOLLOWING LAWS AND RULES AND DOING GOOD WORKS

"FAITH (BELIEF) WHICH WORKS BY LOVE... BY LOVE SERVE ONE ANOTHER"

NEVER KNOWING IF YOU HAVE "DONE" ENOUGH - LIVING IN FEAR OF DEATH DUE TO SINS

HE THAT BELIEVES IN THE SON HAS EVERLASTING LIFE, HE THAT BELIEVES NOT SHALL NOT SEE LIFE BUT THE WRATH (ANGER) OF GOD RESTS UPON HIM



TRULY I SAY UNTO YOU, HE THAT HEARS MY WORD AND BELIEVES ON HIM THAT SENT ME HAS EVERLASTING LIFE AND SHALL NOT COME INTO CONDEMNATION; BUT HAS (ALREADY) PASSED FROM DEATH TO LIFE

JOHN 5: 24

GENESIS 21: 5-13

AND ABRAHAM WAS A HUNDRED YEARS OLD WHEN HIS SON ISAAC WAS BORN UNTO HIM. AND SARAH (HIS WIFE) SAID GOD HAS MADE ME TO LAUGH SO THAT ALL THAT HEAR WILL LAUGH WITH ME. AND SHE SAID WHO WOULD HAVE SAID UNTO ABRAHAM, THAT SARAH WOULD HAVE GIVEN CHILDREN SUCK? FOR I HAVE BORN HIM A SON IN HIS OLD AGE. AND THE CHILD GREW AND WAS WEANED. AND ABRAHAM MADE A GREAT FEAST THE SAME DAY ISAAC WAS WEANED. AND SARAH SAW THE SON OF HAGAR, THE EGYPTIAN, WHICH SHE HAD BORN UNTO ABRAHAM, MACKING. WHEREFORE SHE SAID UNTO ABRAHAM, CAST OUT THIS BONDWOMAN AND HER SON: FOR THE SON OF THIS BONDWOMAN SHALL NOT BE HEIR WITH MY SON, EVEN WITH ISAAC. AND THE THING WAS VERY GRIEVOUS IN ABRAHAM'S SIGHT BECAUSE OF HIS SON.

AND GOD SAID UNTO ABRAHAM, LET IT NOT BE GRIEVOUS IN THY SIGHT BECAUSE OF THE LAD, AND BECAUSE OF THE BONDWOMAN, IN ALL THAT SARAH HAS SAID UNTO THEE, HEarken UNTO HER VOICE, FOR IN ISAAC SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED AND ALSO OF THY SON OF THE BONDWOMAN WILL I MAKE A GREAT NATION, BECAUSE HE IS THY SEED.


SALATIANS 4: 21-26

TELL ME, YOU WHO DESIRE TO BE UNDER THE LAW (JEWISH OR AH LAW), DO YOU NOT HEAR THE LAW? FOR IT IS WRITTEN, THAT ABRAHAM HAD TWO SONS, THE ONE BY THE BONDWOMAN (SLAVE) THE OTHER BY THE FREEWOMAN (THE WIFE). BUT HE THAT WAS OF THE BONDWOMAN WAS BORN AFTER THE FLESH (BY NATURAL MEANS AND PLANS OF MAN), BUT HE OF THE FREEWOMAN WAS BY PROMISE (OF GOD BY SARAH IN OLD AGE). WHICH THINGS ARE AN ALLEGORY (STORY WITH HIDDEN MEANINGS): FOR THESE ARE THE TWO COVENANTS: THE ONE FROM MOUNT SINAI WHICH GENEERETH (DIRECTS TOWARDS) BONDAGE (SLAVERY TO LAWS), WHICH IS AGAR. FOR THIS AGAR IS MOUNT SINAI IN ARABIA (WHERE MOSES RECEIVED THE LAW) AND ANSWERETH (IS THE SAME AS) TO JERUSALEM WHICH NOW IS AND IS IN BONDAGE (TO LAWS) WITH HER CHILDREN. BUT JERUSALEM WHICH IS ABOVE (GOD/CHRISTS COMING KINGDOM) IS FREE (FROM LAWS) WHICH IS THE MOTHER OF US ALL.

FOR NOW IT IS BY FAITH (BELIEF) THAT WORKS BY LOVE TO ALL WHO CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS FROM EVERY NATION!...

NOT BY RACE OR NATION BUT BY BELIEF IN JESUS CHRIST


FOR "NOW THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE," BUT WE ARE ALL "ONE" (OF ONE ACCORD, OF ONE MIND, OF ONE "SPIRIT") IN HIM, TO THE GLORY OF GOD THE FATHER, HIS FATHER AND OURS, HIS GOD, AND OURS," AND "HE IS NOT ASHAMED TO CALL US HIS BRETHREN"..... "BUT MAKE YOUR CALLING AND ELECTION FOR THIS, SURE".....



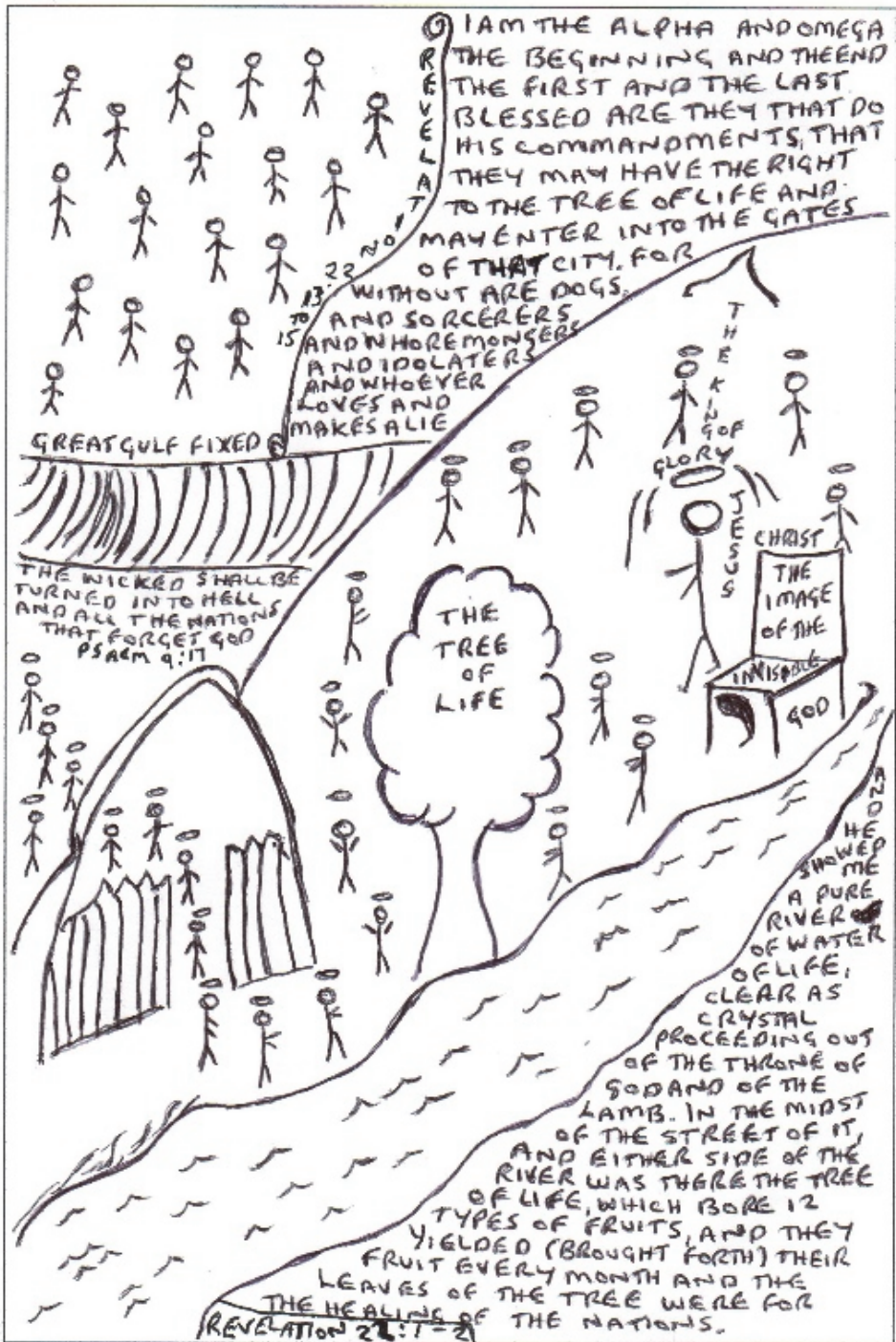
THE END OF THE 55 MINUTE BIBLE MESSAGE!  
 2 PETER 1:1-11

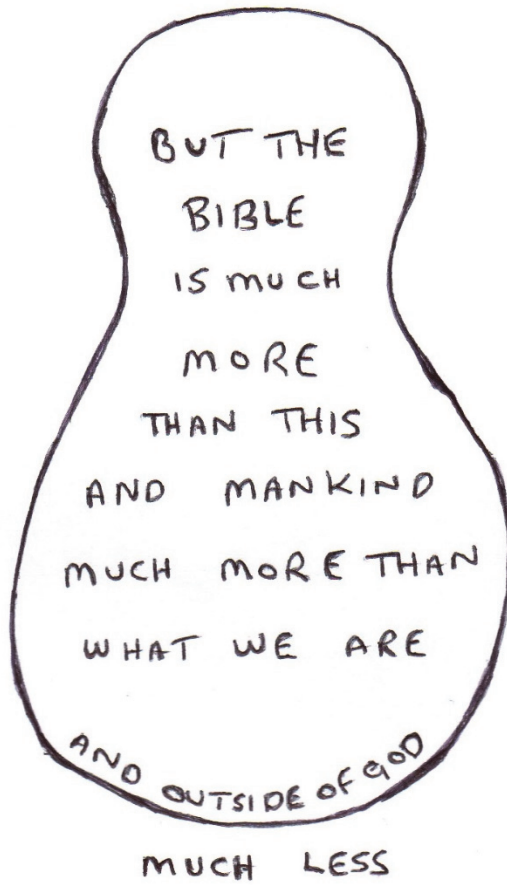
SIMON PETER A SERVANT AND APOSTLE OF JESUS CHRIST TO THEM THAT HAVE OBTAINED LIKE PRECIOUS FAITH WITH US THROUGH THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD AND OUR SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST. SPACE AND PEACE BE MULTIPLIED UNTO YOU THROUGH THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD AND JESUS CHRIST THROUGH THE ACCORDING AS HIS DIVINE POWER HAS GIVEN UNTO US ALL THINGS THAT PERTAIN TO KNOWLEDGE OF HIM THAT HAS GIVEN US TO GLORY AND VIRTUE; WHEREBY WE EXCEEDING GREAT AND PRECIOUS PROMISES THAT BY THESE YOU MIGHT BE PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED THE CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST.

AND BESIDE THIS, GIVING ALL DILIGENCE ADD TO YOUR FAITH VIRTUE; AND TO VIRTUE KNOWLEDGE; AND TO KNOWLEDGE TEMPERANCE (MODERATION); AND TO TEMPERANCE PATIENCE; AND TO PATIENCE GOODNESS; AND TO GOODNESS BROTHERLY KINDNESS; AND TO KINDNESS CHARITY. FOR IF THESE THINGS BE IN YOU AND ABOUND THEY MAKE YOU THAT YOU SHALL BE NEITHER BARREN NOR UNFRUITFUL IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. BUT HE THAT LACKS THESE THINGS IS BLIND, AND CANNOT SEE AFAR OFF, AND HAS FORGOTTEN BRETHREN, GIVE DILIGENCE TO MAKE YOUR CALLING AND ELECTION SURE, FOR IF YOU DO THESE THINGS YOU SHALL NEVER FALL. FOR AN ENTRANCE SHALL BE MINISTERED UNTO YOU ABUNDANTLY INTO THE EVERLASTING KINGDOM OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST.







A hand-drawn, irregular shape, resembling a teardrop or a drop, with a thick black outline. Inside the shape, the text is written in a simple, hand-drawn font. The text is arranged in several lines, with the last line curving along the bottom edge of the shape. Below the shape, the words 'MUCH LESS' are written in a similar hand-drawn font.

BUT THE  
BIBLE  
IS MUCH  
MORE  
THAN THIS  
AND MANKIND  
MUCH MORE THAN  
WHAT WE ARE  
AND OUTSIDE OF GOD  
MUCH LESS

GOD SAID

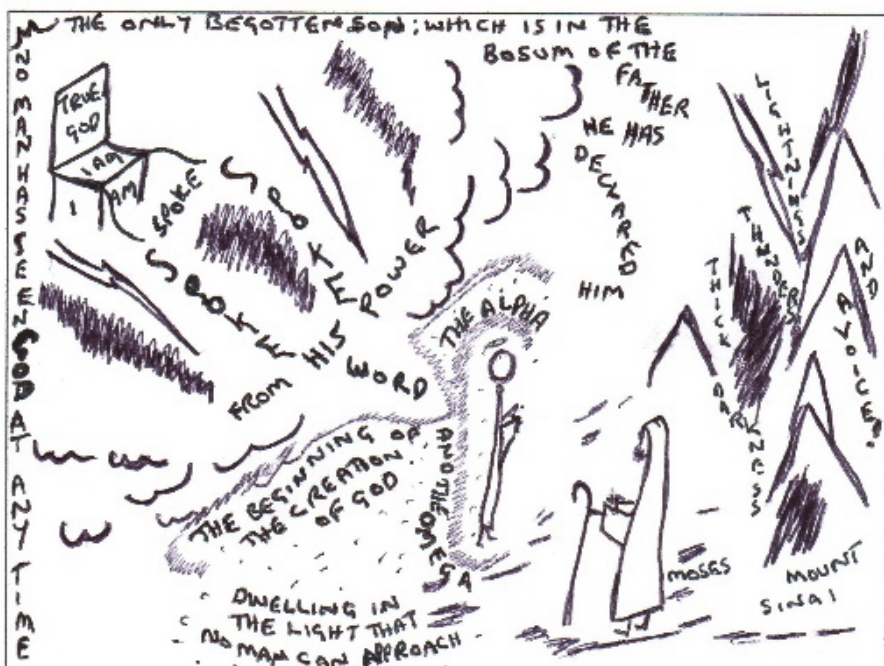
HEAVEN IS MY THRONE



EARTH IS MY FOOTSTOOL

ISAIAH 66:1

THESE WORDS SHOW THE VASTNESS OF GOD AND THE EARTH'S SIGNIFICANCE WITHIN THAT VASTNESS. FOR GOD IS THE INVISIBLE "POWER" OR CREATIVE "FORCE" OR "SPIRIT" THAT IS PART OF ALL THINGS AND CREATES ALL THINGS. BUT GOD CREATES BY SPEAKING. THEREFORE WORDS, OR THE "WORD" WAS THE BEGINNING OF HIS CREATION. THEN GOD SPOKE AND JESUS CHRIST WAS CONCEIVED AND CALLED THE SON OF GOD AND SYMBOLICALLY THE WORD OF GOD



EXODUS 19 (THE LORD SPEAKS OF ANOTHER "LORD")

AND THE LORD SAID UNTO MOSES, BEHOLD, I COME UNTO YOU IN A THICK CLOUD, THAT THE PEOPLE MAY HEAR WHEN I SPEAK WITH YOU AND BELIEVE FOREVER.... AND BE READY THE THIRD DAY: FOR THE THIRD DAY THE LORD WILL COME DOWN IN THE SIGHT OF ALL THE PEOPLE UPON MOUNT SINAI.... AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THIRD DAY IN THE MORNING, THERE WERE THUNDERS AND LIGHTNINGS, AND A THICK CLOUD UPON THE MOUNT, AND THE VOICE OF THE TRUMPET EXCEEDING LONG.... AND WHEN THE VOICE OF THE TRUMPET SOUNDED LONG, AND BECAME LOUDER AND LOUDER, MOSES SPOKE, AND GOD ANSWERED HIM BY A VOICE. AND THE LORD CAME DOWN UPON MOUNT SINAI AND THE LORD CALLED MOSES UP TO THE TOP OF THE MOUNT... AND THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, GO DOWN, CHARGE (INSTRUCT) THE PEOPLE, LEST (IN CASE) THEY BREAK THROUGH UNTO THE LORD TO GAZE, AND MANY OF THEM PERISH. AND THE PRIESTS ALSO, THAT COME NEAR TO THE LORD MUST SANCTIFY (PURIFY) THEMSELVES, LEST THE LORD BREAK FORTH UPON THEM (AND THEY DIE)... AND THE LORD SAID... BUT LET NOT THE PRIESTS AND THE PEOPLE BREAK THROUGH TO COME UP UNTO THE LORD, LEST HE BREAK FORTH UPON THEM

IT WOULD "APPEAR" THAT MOSES IS SPEAKING TO THE HEAVENLY FORM OF CHRIST BEFORE HE WAS SENT TO EARTH. WHO IS THEN SPEAKING OF THE LORD, THE POWER, THAT IS GOD. THE CREATIVE POWER IN ALL THE EARTH.

I THOUGHT FOR A LONG TIME THAT THE "LORD" THAT MOSES SPOKE TO ON MOUNT SINAI (EXODUS 19) WAS A HEAVENLY FORM OF JESUS BEFORE HE CAME TO EARTH.

HOWEVER, THIS SEEMS TO BE WRONG,

FOR IN ACTS 7:38,39,53, WE HAVE STEPHEN, A FOLLOWER OF JESUS AFTER HE WAS CRUCIFIED, WHO WAS ALSO THE FIRST MARTYR (KILLED FOR HIS BELIEF), SAYING THAT IT WAS AN ANGEL (SPEAKING FOR GOD) THAT MOSES SPOKE TO ON MOUNT SINAI. THIS MAY WELL BE THE CASE, AS OFTEN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT (TORAH/TANAKH) WHEN ANGELS APPEAR TO MEN THEY OFTEN CALL THEM "LORD", AS DO THE WIVES CALL THEIR HUSBANDS "LORD".



STEPHEN

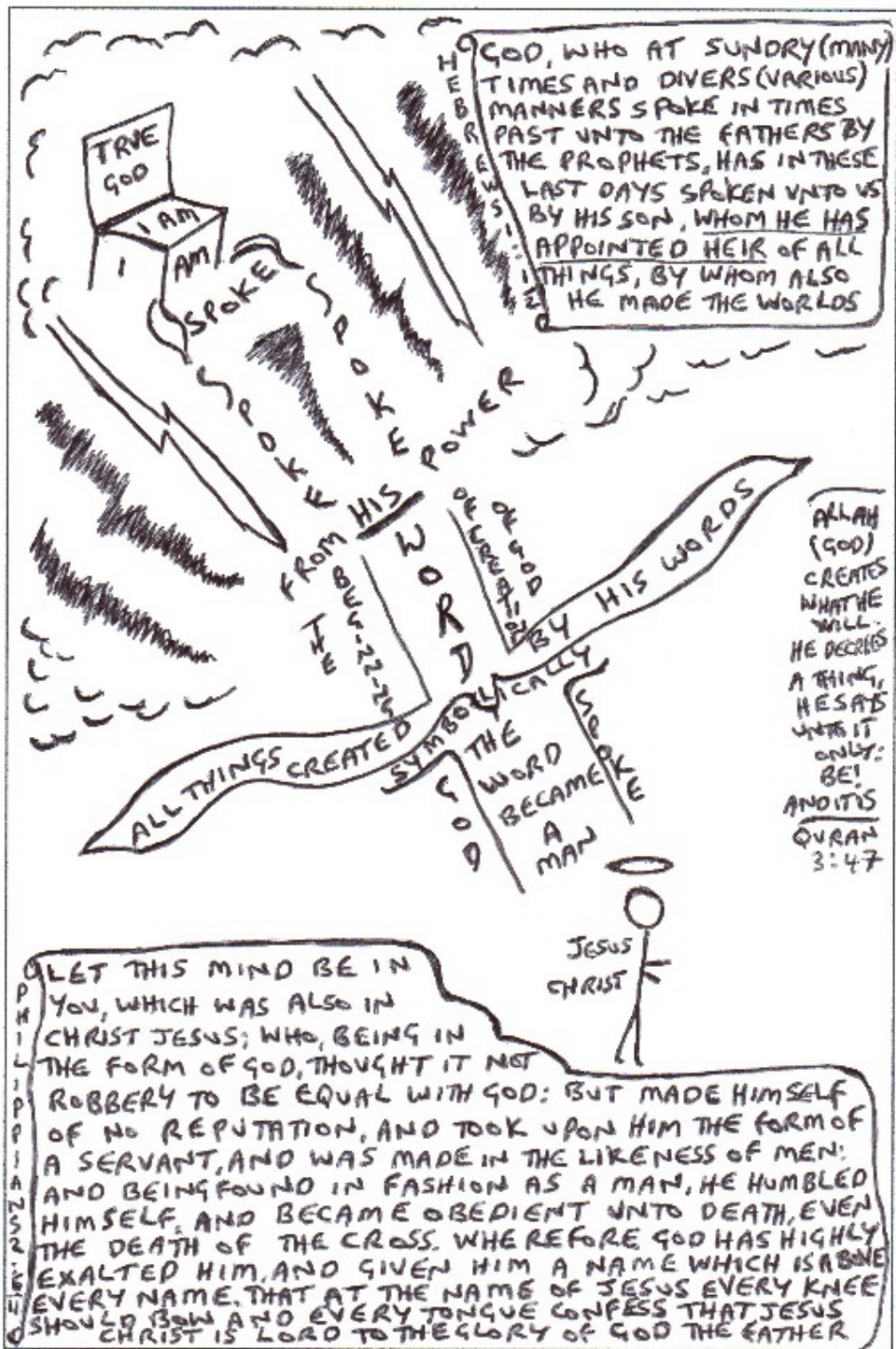
THIS IS THAT MOSES, WHICH SAID UNTO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, A PROPHET SHALL THE LORD YOUR GOD RAISE UP UNTO YOU OF YOUR BRETHREN (FAMILY) LIKE UNTO ME (MOSES), HIM YOU SHALL HEAR (LISTEN TO). THIS IS HE (MOSES) THAT WAS IN THE (SYMBOLIC) CHURCH IN THE WILDERNESS WITH THE ANGEL THAT SPOKE TO HIM IN THE MOUNT SINAI

AND WITH OUR FATHERS (ANCESTORS), WHO RECEIVED THE LIVELY ORACLES (THE LAW) TO GIVE UNTO US; TO WHOM OUR FATHERS WOULD NOT OBEY, BUT THRUST HIM FROM THEM, AND IN THEIR HEARTS TURNED BACK TO EGYPT, . . . WHO (THE ISRAELITES) HAVE RECEIVED THE LAW BY THE DISPOSITION (PUT IN PLACE) OF ANGELS AND HAVE NOT KEPT IT.

ACTS 7:38,39,53

SO IF JESUS WAS NOT THAT "LORD" ON MOUNT SINAI AND THE OTHER SIMILAR HEAVENLY FORMS DESCRIBED IN THE BIBLE ARE ALSO ANGELS, AND NOT WHAT COULD "POSSIBLY" BE THOUGHT OF AS JESUS BEFORE HE CAME TO EARTH, THEN IT COULD POSSIBLY BE THAT JESUS AS THE "WORD" OF GOD IS MORE SYMBOLIC THAN WE FIRST THOUGHT. JESUS SAID HE EXISTED IN THE HEAVENS BEFORE HE CAME TO EARTH (JOHN 3:13/8:23), THAT HE CAME FROM GOD, GOD SENT HIM, AND HE DID NOT COME OF HIS OWN VOLITION, I.E. HE DID NOT SEND HIMSELF (JOHN 7:28-29). SO IF WE BELIEVE HE WAS MIRACULOUSLY CONCEIVED IN MARY'S WOMB STILL, BY THE HOLY GHOST, WHICH IS GOD'S SPIRIT, HIS "POWER", THEN AS A CHILD AND UNTIL AGE 30 HE MUST STILL HAVE BEEN AWARE HE WAS THE SON OF GOD, AND HIS EXISTENCE WITH GOD BEFORE HE WAS BORN (LUKE 2:49) AT 30 HE WAS FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST WHEN HE WAS BAPTISED (MATTHEW 3:13-17), AS WE ALSO CAN NOW BE FILLED, WHEN WE BELIEVE. AS THE "PROPHET" THAT WAS TO COME HE HAD TO BE LIKE MOSES WHO "KNEW GOD FACE TO FACE" (EXODUS 33:11) NUMBERS 12:8, MOSES WALKED WITHIN THAT "CLOUD" WHERE GOD WAS. IT WAS A UNIQUE PRIVILEGE FOR MOSES, AND FOR JESUS ALSO, WHOM GOD HAS PASSED ALL WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE TO HIM, BY HIS SPIRIT





HEB 1:1 GOD, WHO AT SUNDRY (MANY) TIMES AND DIVERS (VARIOUS) MANNERS SPOKE IN TIMES PAST UNTO THE FATHERS BY THE PROPHETS, HAS IN THESE LAST DAYS SPOKEN UNTO US BY HIS SON, WHOM HE HAS APPOINTED HEIR OF ALL THINGS, BY WHOM ALSO HE MADE THE WORLDS

ALLAH (GOD) CREATES WHAT HE WILL. HE DECIDES A THING, HE SAYS UNTO IT ONLY: BE! AND IT IS. QURAN 3:47

### Exodus 33:9-11

And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, **the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses.** <sup>10</sup>And all the people saw **the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door:** and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man *in* his tent door. <sup>11</sup>**And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend**

### Numbers 12:1-9

And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman. <sup>2</sup>And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*. <sup>3</sup>(Now the man Moses *was* very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.) <sup>4</sup>And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. **And they three came out. And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle,** and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth. <sup>6</sup>And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, *I* the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream. <sup>7</sup>**My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.** <sup>8</sup>**With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold:** wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses? <sup>9</sup>And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

SIMILITUDE = RESEMBLANCE, A LIKENESS,  
OF THE "LORD" NOT NECESSARILY  
FULLY AND COMPLETELY WHAT  
AND WHO HE IS.



### **Exodus 13:21-22**

And the LORD went before them by day in a **pillar of a cloud**, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night: <sup>22</sup>He took not away **the pillar of the cloud** by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

### **Exodus 14:18-19**

And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. <sup>19</sup>And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; **and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:** <sup>20</sup>And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

### **Exodus 23: 20-25**

**Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.** <sup>21</sup>**Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.** <sup>22</sup>**But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak;** then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. <sup>23</sup>**For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.** <sup>24</sup>**Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.** <sup>25</sup>**And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.**

### Exodus 34:29-30

And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him.<sup>30</sup> And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

### Mathew 17:1-8

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,<sup>2</sup> And was transfigured (changed) before them: **and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.**<sup>3</sup> And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.<sup>4</sup> Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.<sup>5</sup> **While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud,** which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.<sup>6</sup> And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.<sup>7</sup> And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.<sup>8</sup> And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

### 2 Corinthians 4: 6

For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, **to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.**<sup>7</sup> But we have this treasure (God's Spirit) in earthen vessels (our body), that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

### Hebrews 3: 1-10

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; <sup>2</sup>Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house. <sup>3</sup>For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. <sup>4</sup>For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God. <sup>5</sup>And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; <sup>6</sup>But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end. <sup>7</sup>Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice, <sup>8</sup>Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: <sup>9</sup>When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. <sup>10</sup>Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

MOSES BUILT THE SYMBOLIC "HOUSE" OF THE "LAW", STARTING WITH THE 10 COMMANDMENTS GIVEN TO THE ISRAELITES (JEWS) ON MOUNT SINAI, BUT EVENTUALLY TO BENEFIT AND TEACH ALL MANKIND. THE LAW WAS TO LEAD US TO THE SECOND COVENANT OR TESTAMENT, THE SYMBOLIC "HOUSE" OF JESUS CHRIST, WHO ONLY SPOKE GOD'S WORDS, YET GOD IS THE BUILDER. THE "HOUSE" OF JESUS CHRIST IS NOT BASED ON NUMEROUS LAWS, BUT BY BELIEF IN JESUS SENT AS GOD'S SON AND THEN RECEIVING GOD'S SPIRIT AND LIVING BY GOD'S "WAYS", BY LOVE, PEACE, JOY, MERCY, KINDNESS, FORGIVENESS. JESUS BEING THE FORE RUNNER FOR LIFE AFTER DEATH FOR THOSE THAT BELIEVE.



### Hebrews 5:5-9

So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, **Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.** <sup>6</sup>As he saith also in another *place*, **Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.** <sup>7</sup>**Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;** <sup>8</sup>**Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;** <sup>9</sup>**And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him:**

### 2 Corinthians 3: 6, 12-17

Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.... Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: <sup>13</sup>And not as Moses, *which* put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: <sup>14</sup>But their minds were blinded: **for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament (Torah/Tanakh); which veil is done away in Christ.** <sup>15</sup>But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. <sup>16</sup>**Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.** <sup>17</sup>**Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.**

### 2 Corinthians 6:16-18

...for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, **I will dwell in them, and walk in them;** and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. <sup>17</sup>Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you, <sup>18</sup>**And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.**



JOHN 14:10, 15  
BELIEVEST THOU NOT  
THAT I AM IN THE FATHER,  
AND THE FATHER IN ME?  
THE WORDS THAT I SPEAK  
TO YOU I SPEAK NOT OF  
MYSELF:

BUT THE  
FATHER  
THAT DWELLETH IN ME  
HE DOETH  
THE WORKS

BELIEVE ME THAT I AM IN THE FATHER,  
AND THE FATHER IN ME: OR JUST  
BELIEVE ME FOR THE VERY WORKS  
(THE MIRACLES) SAKE. TRULY I SAY UNTO  
YOU, HE THAT BELIEVES ON ME, THE WORKS  
(MIRACLES) THAT I DO SHALL HE DO ALSO;  
AND GREATER WORKS THAN THESE SHALL HE  
DO; BECAUSE I GO UNTO MY FATHER, AND  
WHATSOEVER YOU ASK IN MY NAME, THAT  
WILL I DO, THAT THE FATHER MAY BE  
GLORIFIED IN THE SON. IF YOU ASK ANYTHING  
IN MY NAME, I WILL DO IT.  
IF YOU LOVE ME, KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS,

THIS IS MY COMMANDMENT  
THAT YOU LOVE ONE ANOTHER  
AS I HAVE LOVED YOU.

JOHN 15:12

HEBREWS 12

<sup>1</sup>Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, <sup>2</sup>**Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith;** who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, **and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.** <sup>3</sup>For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. <sup>4</sup>Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. <sup>5</sup>And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: <sup>6</sup>For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. <sup>7</sup>If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? <sup>8</sup>But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. <sup>9</sup>Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: **shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?** <sup>10</sup>For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; **but he for *our* profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.** <sup>11</sup>Now no chastening for the present seemeth ~~to be~~ to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. <sup>12</sup>Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; <sup>13</sup>**And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.** <sup>14</sup>**Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:** <sup>15</sup>Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

<sup>16</sup>Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. <sup>17</sup>For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears. <sup>18</sup>For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, <sup>19</sup>And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: <sup>20</sup>(For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: <sup>21</sup>And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:) <sup>22</sup>But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, <sup>23</sup>To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, **and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, <sup>24</sup>And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant,** and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel. <sup>25</sup>See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not we escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven: <sup>26</sup>**Whose voice then shook the earth:** but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. <sup>27</sup>**And this word,** Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. <sup>28</sup>**Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved,** let us have grace whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: <sup>29</sup>For our God *is* a consuming fire.

THERE IS GOD THE FATHER WHICH IS THE SPIRIT OF GOD, THEN THERE IS GOD'S SON WITH GOD'S SPIRIT IN HIM. THE "APPOINTED HEIR"

GOD IS THE JUDGE AND JESUS THE MEDIATOR WHO RECONCILES MANKIND TO GOD AND SETTLED THE DISPUTE BETWEEN US



GOD IS A "CONSUMING FIRE,"  
HE IS A "POWER" AS DESCRIBED IN EXODUS 19

GOD IS A SPIRIT (JOHN 4:24).

WORDS ARE ALSO SPIRIT (JOHN 6:63)

GODS WORD IS TRUTH (JOHN 17:17)

JESUS IS THE WORD OF GOD MADE INTO FLESH (JOHN 1)

HE IS THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION (THE FIRST THING CREATED) OF GOD (Revelation 3:14)

FOR GOD SPOKE AND ALL THINGS WERE CREATED BY HIS WORD.

WORDS ARE SPIRIT AND WE WILL BE ACCOUNTABLE AND CONDEMNED OR

JUSTIFIED BY EVERY IDLE WORD

WE SPEAK (MATHEW 12:36-37)

HEAVEN AND EARTH WILL PASS AWAY BUT THE WORDS OF JESUS AND GOD WILL NOT PASS AWAY (MATHEW 24:35)

WHEN WE BELIEVE THE WORDS IN THE BIBLE AND ALL JESUS SAID, WE BEGIN TO RECEIVE

INTO OURSELVES THE SPIRIT OF GOD (FOR WORDS ARE SPIRIT). AS WE FOLLOW ON, OR CONTINUE WITH IT, WE EVENTUALLY

RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST, (ALSO CALLED THE HOLY SPIRIT) WITH POWER. THIS IS GODS OWN

SPIRIT, HIS POWER IN US. GOD THEN LIVES IN US AS HE LIVED IN JESUS CHRIST. IT IS A

PORTION, A DOWNPAYMENT OF THAT POWER THAT IS GOD, THAT CAME UPON MOUNT SINAI

IN EXODUS 19. IT IS THIS POWER, THIS GOD, THAT HEALED PEOPLE WHEN JESUS WAS ON EARTH





### Exodus 19

In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wilderness of Sinai. <sup>2</sup>For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount. <sup>3</sup>And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel; <sup>4</sup>Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. <sup>5</sup>Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine: <sup>6</sup>And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. <sup>7</sup>**And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.** <sup>8</sup>**And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do.** And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD. <sup>9</sup>**And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever.** And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD. <sup>10</sup>**And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,** <sup>11</sup>**And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai** <sup>12</sup>**And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, *that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:*** <sup>13</sup>**There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.** <sup>14</sup>And Moses went down from the mount unto the people,

and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes. <sup>15</sup>And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at *your* wives. <sup>16</sup>And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp trembled. <sup>17</sup>And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. <sup>18</sup>And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. <sup>19</sup>And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice. <sup>20</sup>And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount; and Moses went up. <sup>21</sup>And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. <sup>22</sup>And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them. <sup>23</sup>And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. <sup>24</sup>And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.



THEREFORE, LET US FORGET COMPLETELY THE "TRINITY" TEACHING. FOR THERE IS ONE GOD, NOW CALLED OUR "FATHER". HE HAD ONE SON, JESUS CHRIST, MIRACULOUSLY CONCEIVED BY HIS "POWER", ALSO CALLED THE "HOLY GHOST" AND "HOLY SPIRIT", OUR "FATHER" WHO IS GOD. HE IS THAT "POWER" DESCRIBED IN EXODUS 19 THAT CAME DOWN UPON MOUNT SINAI AND WHO WAS ALSO CALLED "LORD". THEN WE HAVE THAT OTHER "LORD" THAT MOSES WAS SPEAKING TO ON MOUNT SINAI, WHICH, DUE TO ACTS 7, WE HAVE TO ACCEPT WAS AN ANGEL SPEAKING FOR GOD. GOD IS THE "POWER", AND FROM THAT "POWER" HE SPEAKS, AND THIS IS HIS "SPIRIT" AND HE ACCOMPLISHES WHAT HE WILLS. THE ANGEL SPOKE FOR GOD AND JESUS WAS CONCEIVED IN MARY'S WOMB. JESUS IS SYMBOLICALLY CALLED THE "WORD" OF GOD, FOR HE ONLY SPOKE THE WORDS GOD WANTED HIM TO SPEAK. THE HOLY GHOST IS GOD'S OWN SPIRIT WITH POWER AND THIS CAME UPON CHRIST WHEN HE WAS BAPTISED AND IT (GOD) DWELT (LIVED) IN HIM. THIS SAME SPIRIT OF GOD COMES UPON US AND LIVES IN US WHEN WE BELIEVE. IT IS THE SAME SPIRIT OR POWER THAT WAS ON MOUNT SINAI, THAT WAS IN JESUS, AND NOW IN US WHEN WE BELIEVE IN JESUS AS THE SON OF GOD. THE HOLY GHOST AND HOLY SPIRIT ARE JUST OTHER NAMES FOR THIS POWER ON MOUNT SINAI THAT IS GOD. AND JESUS WAS THE ANOINTED ONE OF GOD THE PROPHET THAT WAS TO COME

THE LORD THY GOD WILL RAISE UP  
FOR YOU A PROPHET FROM THE  
MIDST OF THEE (OUT OF THE ISRAELITES),  
OF THY BRETHREN, LIKE UNTO ME;  
UNTO HIM YOU WILL HEARKEN (HEAR)  
ACCORDING TO ALL THAT YOU  
DESIRED OF THE LORD GOD IN HOREB  
(MOUNT SINAI) IN THE DAY OF THE  
ASSEMBLY,

SAYING,  
LET ME  
NOT HEAR  
AGAIN  
THE VOICE  
OF THE  
LORD MY GOD.



DEUTERONOMY 18: 15 TO 19

NEITHER LET ME SEE THIS GREAT FIRE  
ANY MORE THAT I DIE NOT, AND THE LORD  
SAID UNTO ME, THEY HAVE WELL SPOKEN  
THAT WHICH THEY HAVE SPOKEN. I WILL  
RAISE THEM UP A PROPHET FROM  
AMONG THEIR BRETHREN, LIKE  
UNTO THEE (LIKE MOSES) AND I WILL  
PUT MY WORDS IN HIS MOUTH; AND  
HE SHALL SPEAK UNTO THEM ALL THAT  
I SHALL COMMAND HIM. AND IT SHALL  
COME TO PASS, THAT WHOSOEVER WILL  
NOT HEARKEN UNTO MY WORDS  
WHICH HE SHALL SPEAK IN MY NAME  
I WILL REQUIRE IT OF HIM  
(HE WILL WANT TO KNOW WHY, AND  
YOU MAY DIE)



REPENT YE THEREFORE  
AND BE CONVERTED

TO BE  
CONVERTED  
MEANS TO

"TURN ABOUT"  
TO CHANGE ONE'S  
PATH IN LIFE, ONE  
WAYS, ONE'S THOUGHTS  
BELIEFS AND ACTIONS,  
SUDDENLY REALISING  
SOMETHING IS TRUE.

THAT  
YOUR  
SINS  
MAY  
BE

BLOTTED OUT  
ACTS 3:19-23

WHEN THE TIMES OF REFRESHING  
SHALL COME FROM THE PRESENCE OF  
THE LORD AND HE (GOD) SHALL SEND  
JESUS CHRIST, WHICH BEFORE WAS PREACHED  
TO YOU: WHOM THE HEAVEN MUST RECEIVE  
UNTIL THE TIME OF RESTITUTION OF ALL  
THINGS. WHICH GOD HAS SPOKEN BY THE  
MOUTH OF HIS PROPHETS SINCE THE WORLD  
BEGAN. FOR MOSES TRULY SAID UNTO THE  
FATHERS, A PROPHET SHALL THE LORD  
YOUR GOD RAISE UP UNTO YOU OF YOUR  
BRETHREN, LIKE UNTO ME; HIM YOU  
SHALL HEAR IN ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER  
HE SHALL SAY UNTO YOU, AND IT  
SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT EVERY  
SOUL, WHICH WILL NOT HEAR  
THAT PROPHET, SHALL BE  
DESTROYED FROM AMONG  
THE PEOPLE.

JESUS WAS A PROPHET (ONE WHO SPEAKS FOR GOD) FOR GOD'S SPIRIT WAS IN HIM AND HE ONLY SPOKE WHAT GOD WANTED HIM TO SPEAK. BUT NOW GOD'S SPIRIT WILL BE IN US THE SAME WAY WHEN WE BELIEVE JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD, WAS SACRIFICED FOR THE SINS OF MANKIND AND HAS ALREADY RISEN FROM THE DEAD AND IS ALREADY WITH GOD IN THE HEAVENS. GOD SPOKE BY AN ANGEL TO MARY AND JESUS WAS CONCEIVED IN MARY'S WOMB BY GOD'S POWER, HIS SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE HOLY GHOST, THE HOLY SPIRIT, GOD SENT HIM TO THE EARTH

BEHOLD MY SERVANT, WHOM I UPHOLD, MY ELECT, IN WHOM MY SOUL DELIGHTS. I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT UPON HIM, HE SHALL BRING FORTH JUDGEMENT TO THE GENTILES


IN THE FORM OF A MAN TO BE CALLED JESUS CHRIST OR EMMANUEL MEANING "GOD WITH US" FOR GOD'S SPIRIT WAS ~~TO BE~~ UPON HIM. GOD CALLED HIM HIS "SERVANT" AND JESUS ALSO SAID ~~"I~~

"I GO UNTO MY FATHER AND YOUR FATHER, AND TO MY GOD AND YOUR GOD" (JOHN 20:17)

THEREFORE JESUS IS NOT GOD, BUT THE SON OF GOD AND APPOINTED BY GOD TO BE "THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD" (COLLOSSIANS 1:15). HE IS UNIQUELY GOD'S ONLY BORN SON WHOM HE HAS ANOINTED, CHOSEN, ABOVE ALL OTHERS. GOD HAS PASSED ALL AUTHORITY AND POWER TO HIM INCLUDING LIFE AND DEATH, FOR HE ALWAYS DOES THE FATHERS WILL. THIS WORD, TEACHING, CAME FIRST TO THE JEWS, AND THEN TO THE GENTILES, WHICH IS ALL THOSE NOT JEWS, BUT WE WILL ALL BE JUDGED BY THE WORD, WHICH IS CHRIST, BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES.

### Galatians 3: 13-29

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the (Torah) law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree: <sup>14</sup>**That the blessing of Abraham might (also) come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ;** that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. <sup>15</sup>Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. <sup>16</sup>**Now to Abraham and his seed** were the promises made. **He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.** <sup>17</sup>And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. <sup>18</sup>For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise. <sup>19</sup>Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, **till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.** <sup>20</sup>Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God is one. <sup>21</sup>*Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. <sup>22</sup>**But the scripture hath concluded all under sin,** that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. <sup>23</sup>But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. <sup>24</sup>**Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.** <sup>25</sup>But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. <sup>26</sup>**For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.** <sup>27</sup>For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. <sup>28</sup>There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. <sup>29</sup>**And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.**



SO NOW WHEN WE BELIEVE THAT GOD SENT JESUS HIS SON, BORN OF A VIRGIN, AND ACKNOWLEDGE HIM AS OUR "LORD" WE BECOME A NEW NATION UNDER CHRIST. WE ARE NO LONGER JEWS OR GREEKS, OR ARABS OR INDIAN, OR AMERICAN OR ENGLISH, WE ARE ALL "ONE" HAVING SUBMITTED TO CHRIST'S RULE NOW. FOR HE IS COMING AGAIN TO ESTABLISH GOD'S KINGDOM ON EARTH. HE IS TO BE HEAD OF THAT GOVERNMENT WHICH WILL NEVER END NOR BE PASSED TO ANOTHER. BELIEVERS IN JESUS (OR YESHUA) AS THE SON OF GOD BECOME SYMBOLICALLY "LIVING STONES" MAKING UP "THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD". FOR GOD HIMSELF, HIS POWER, HIS SPIRIT, IS IN EACH ONE OF US, AS HE WAS IN JESUS, BUT JESUS IS THE HEAD, THE KING, THE "CHIEF CORNERSTONE" (MAIN BUILDING BLOCK) "THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD", HE HAS INHERITED ALL THAT GOD IS, AND HAS, AND ~~HE~~ HE HAS CAUSED BELIEVERS TO BE "CO-HEIRS" WITH HIM, TO SHARE THAT SAME "INHERITANCE" HE HAS RECEIVED FROM GOD.




## Ephesians 2

<sup>1</sup>And you (Gentiles) *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins; <sup>2</sup>Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air (Satan), the spirit (of evil) that now worketh in the children of disobedience: <sup>3</sup>**Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.** <sup>4</sup>But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, <sup>5</sup>Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) <sup>6</sup>And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus: <sup>7</sup>That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. <sup>8</sup>For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: <sup>9</sup>**Not of works, lest any man should boast.** <sup>10</sup>For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. <sup>11</sup>Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision (all Gentiles) by that which is called the Circumcision (Israelites/Jews) in the flesh made by hands; <sup>12</sup>**That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel (not of the Israelites/Jews), and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:** <sup>13</sup>But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off (the Gentiles) are made *nigh* (near to God, as the Israelites) by the blood of Christ. <sup>14</sup>For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; <sup>15</sup>Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace; <sup>16</sup>And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having


slain the enmity thereby: <sup>17</sup>And came and preached peace to you which were afar off (Gentiles), and to them that were nigh (Israelites/Jews). <sup>18</sup>For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. <sup>19</sup>Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; <sup>20</sup>And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; <sup>21</sup>In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: <sup>22</sup>In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

GOD SHOWED HIMSELF FIRST THROUGH THE ISRAELITES, OF WHICH ONLY THE JEWS APPEAR TO BE LEFT, ALTHOUGH IT MAY BE, THAT THE OTHER TRIBES ARE WITHIN THEM. GOD CHOSE THEM NOT BECAUSE THEY WERE "BETTER" THAN ANYONE ELSE, BUT SO THAT HIS POWER AND PRESENCE COULD BECOME KNOWN. HE CHOSE THEM IN ADVANCE (BEFORE THEY EXISTED) AND CREATED THE NATION OF ISRAEL (ISRAELITES), SO THAT MANKIND COULD LEARN HOW TO LIVE, AND SO THAT WE CAN SEE OURSELVES, AS GOD HAS SEEN US, OVER THE YEARS. THEY (ISRAELITES/JEWS) ARE A "LIGHT TO THE GENTILES" BY BRINGING THE 10 COMMANDMENTS TO US FROM GOD, AND BY THE FACT THAT THEY EXIST IN THE WORLD, IT IS A PROOF THAT GOD EXISTED AND EXISTS. WE GENTILES HAD NO WAY OF COMING TO GOD UNTIL JESUS CHRIST CAME. ~~CHRIST~~ CHRIST DIED FOR OUR SINS (FAILURES), FOR BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES, HE BEING A "ONCE FOR ALL TIME SACRIFICE, AND FULFILLED THE TORAH LAWS. THE JEWS ARE NOW FREE OF THEM AS GENTILES ARE FREE AND WE HAVE REPLACED THE TEMPLES DESTROYED IN 70 AD AND ARE "LIVING TEMPLES AND A "LIVING TEMPLE STONES"



### Mathew 25:1-13


Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. <sup>2</sup>And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. <sup>3</sup>They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: <sup>4</sup>But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. <sup>5</sup>While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. <sup>6</sup>And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. <sup>7</sup>Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. <sup>8</sup>And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. <sup>9</sup>But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. <sup>10</sup>And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. <sup>11</sup>Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. <sup>12</sup>But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. <sup>13</sup>Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.



THE VIRGINS ARE SYMBOLIC FOR BELIEVERS, THEY HAVE BECOME THE "BRIDE OF CHRIST". THEY ARE INDIVIDUAL BELIEVERS AND NOT OF A PARTICULAR CHURCH GROUP. JESUS (YESHUA) IS THE "BRIDEGROOM". WHEN HE RETURNS IT IS TIME FOR THE MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE "BRIDEGROOM" AND HIS "BRIDE" WHICH IS HIS CHURCH THE "SAINTS". AT PRESENT THE BRIDEGROOM "TARRIES" FOR JESUS HAS NOT YET RETURNED. HE WAITS FOR US TO "GET READY" AS A BRIDE PREPARES FOR HER WEDDING DAY, SHE "PURIFIES" HERSELF. BELIEVERS ARE "LAMPS" TO THE WORLD, SPEAKING THE WORDS OF JESUS AND OF GOD SO THAT OTHERS ALSO HAVE HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE. THE OIL IS SYMBOLIC OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN US. WE FILL OUR "LAMPS" (OURSELVES) WITH OIL (THE HOLY SPIRIT) BY PRAYER AND BEING OBEDIENT TO THE "WORD".

### Mathew 7: 13-23

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: <sup>14</sup>Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. <sup>15</sup>Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. <sup>16</sup>Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? <sup>17</sup>Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. <sup>18</sup>A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. <sup>19</sup>Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. <sup>20</sup>Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. <sup>21</sup>Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. <sup>22</sup>Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? <sup>23</sup>And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.



THE DOOR IS SHUT ON THE 5 "FOOLISH" VIRGINS. THEY HAVE NOT PREPARED THEMSELVES, THEY ARE NOT "READY", EVEN THOSE WHO CALL JESUS "LORD", THEY ARE BELIEVERS YET THEY ARE NOT "KNOWN".

GOD IS A "TANGIBLE" LOVE, VERY POWERFUL AND EXQUISITELY BEAUTIFUL TO EXPERIENCE. YET EVEN THOUGH WE MAY EXPERIENCE THE POWER AND SPIRIT OF GOD IT SEEMS WE ARE NOT EXEMPT FROM SPEAKING ERROR OR "FALLING FROM GRACE" (LOSING THE GIFT OF GOD'S SPIRIT). WHICH IS WHY MY HALO IS NOT FIXED IN PLACE YET.

### Mathew 22: 1-14

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, <sup>2</sup>The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, <sup>3</sup>And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. <sup>4</sup>Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage. <sup>5</sup>But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: <sup>6</sup>And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*. <sup>7</sup>But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. <sup>8</sup>Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. <sup>9</sup>Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. <sup>10</sup>So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. <sup>11</sup>And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: <sup>12</sup>And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. <sup>13</sup>Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. <sup>14</sup>For many are called, but few *are* chosen.



THE PARABLES OF JESUS ARE AN ALLEGORY, THEY HAVE A DEEPER MEANING THAN THE STORY FIRST SEEMS TO RELATE. SOME OF THEM WE WILL NOT FULLY UNDERSTAND UNLESS WE KNOW SOME HISTORY AND THE WHOLE BIBLE

THE KING IS SYMBOLIC FOR GOD, THE SON IS JESUS CHRIST. THE MARRIAGE IS THE RETURN OF JESUS AND THE COMING TOGETHER OF "SAINTS" AT THAT TIME AND THE START OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD ON EARTH. THE SERVANTS SENT ARE ALL THE PROPHETS SENT BY GOD SINCE MOSES, SPEAKING THE WORD OF GOD TO HIS CHOSEN AND SEPARATED PEOPLE THE ISRAELITES. THE CITY IS




JERUSALEM WHICH WAS BURNT DOWN AND DESTROYED IN 70AD TOGETHER WITH THE TEMPLE; AND THE ISRAELITES (INCLUDING THE JEWS) SCATTERED THROUGHOUT THE WORLD. GOD IS READY AND THE MARRIAGE "BANQUET" IS READY BUT NOW THERE ARE NO GUESTS, FOR THE ORIGINAL GUESTS INVITED, THE ISRAELITES, HAVE REJECTED AND KILLED THE PROPHETS OF GOD AND ALSO THE SON. SO NOW GOD HAS OPENED THE DOOR OF THE KINGDOM TO THE GENTILES IN ANY WALK OF LIFE, THE GOOD AND BAD OF THOSE THAT BELIEVE THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST. THE GUEST WITHOUT THE WEDDING GARMENT HAS NOT MADE HIMSELF "READY". HE HAS NOT CLOTHED HIMSELF WITH THE SPIRIT OF GOD, THE HOLY GHOST, THROUGH PRAYER AND OBEDIENCE. WITHOUT THE HOLY GHOST WITHIN HE CANNOT "RISE AGAIN" AND BE PART OF THE KINGDOM. HE HAS NOT STUDIED THE WORD OF GOD, THE BIBLE AND IS "SPEECHLESS" NOT KNOWING HOW TO SAVE HIMSELF.

### Romans 11:1-32

**<sup>1</sup>I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.** **<sup>2</sup>God hath not cast away his people (the Israelites/Jews) which he foreknew.** Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, **<sup>3</sup>Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.** **<sup>4</sup>But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of Baal.*** **<sup>5</sup>Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.** **<sup>6</sup>And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.** **<sup>7</sup>What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded** **<sup>8</sup>(According as it is written, God hath given them (Israelites/Jews) the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.** **<sup>9</sup>And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:** **<sup>10</sup>Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.** **<sup>11</sup>I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.** **<sup>12</sup>Now if the fall of them (Israelites/Jews) *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?** **<sup>13</sup>For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:** **<sup>14</sup>If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them.** **<sup>15</sup>For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of them *be*, but life from the dead?** **<sup>16</sup>For if the firstfruit (those first chosen by God) *be* holy, the lump *is***

also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches. <sup>17</sup>And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou (Gentiles), being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; <sup>18</sup>Boast not against the branches (Israelites/Jews). But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. <sup>19</sup>Thou wilt say then, The branches (Israelites/Jews) were broken off, that I (Gentiles) might be grafted in. <sup>20</sup>Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith (belief only in Jesus as the Son of God). Be not highminded, but fear: <sup>21</sup>For if God spared not the natural branches (Israelites/Jews), *take heed* lest he also spare not thee (Gentiles). <sup>22</sup>Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. <sup>23</sup>And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. <sup>24</sup>For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree? <sup>25</sup>For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. <sup>26</sup>And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer (Jesus), and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: <sup>27</sup>For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. .... <sup>32</sup>For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all (Jew and Gentile).

THE TEACHING OF GOD GIVEN TO THE ISRAELITES (JEWS) AND RECORDED IN THE TORAH THAT WE DO HAVE (IN THE BIBLE) IS SYMBOLICALLY THE "ROOT," THE PEOPLE ALSO ARE BRANCHES. JESUS IS THE BRANCH (2 COR 6:12/13). THE JEWS DID NOT BELIEVE JESUS WAS OF GOD AT THE TIME, BUT THIS HAS ALLOWED THE GENTILES (WILD TREE OR BRANCH) TO PREACH THE GOSPEL EVENTUALLY. THE JEWS WILL BELIEVE, JESUS WILL RETURN, AND THE GOVERNMENT OF GOD WILL BEGIN ON EARTH.





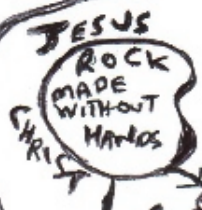
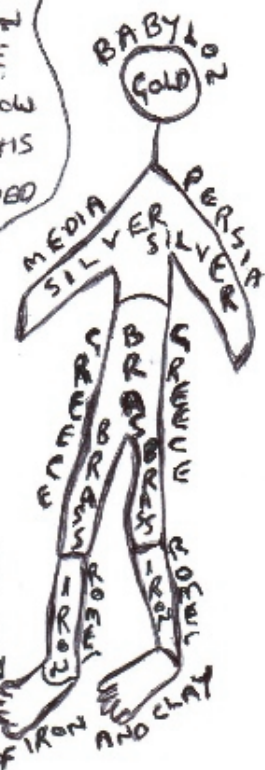
### Daniel 2: 31 – 45

Thou, O king (Nebuchadnezzar), sawest (in a dream), and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible. 32This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, 33His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay. 34Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. 35Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth. 36This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. 37Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. 38And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold. 39And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. 40And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. 41And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. 42And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. 43And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. 44And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. 45Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.



IT IS GENERALLY AGREED THAT THE GOLD HEAD IS SYMBOLIC OF THE MAIN EMPIRE AT THE TIME THAT OF BABYLON, NOW CALLED IRAQ. AFTER THIS THE EMPIRE WAS DIVIDED INTO 2, MEDIA AND PERSIA, NOW IRAN.

THESE 2 KINGDOMS WERE REPLACED BY THE ANCIENT GREEK EMPIRE FOLLOWED BY THE ROMAN EMPIRE, THIS HAVING ITS CENTRE IN ROME IN ITALY AND IN POWER AT THE TIME OF JESUS CHRIST. THEY DESTROYED THE JEWISH TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM IN 70 A.D. AND TOOK THE JEWS PRISONERS TO ROME. SINCE THEN, THE JEWS HAVE HAD NO COUNTRY OF THEIR OWN UNTIL 1948 WHEN THE UNITED NATIONS (U.N.) AGREED THE NATION OF ISRAEL COULD BE ESTABLISHED. THE EMPIRE OF ROME HAS NOW BEEN REPLACED BY NUMEROUS NATION STATES AND EUROPE, I.E. THE BES AND FEET




STRIKES FEET, THE CURRENT GOVERNMENTS OF THE WORLD TO MAKE ONE WORLDWIDE GOVERNMENT OR KINGDOM WITH JESUS CHRIST AS "HEAD" OR "GOVERNOR" OF THAT KINGDOM... THE KINGDOM OF GOD.

### Daniel 9: 21-27

Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. 22And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. 23At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to show thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision. 24Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. 25Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. 26And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

(THE 70 WEEKS ARE WEEKS OF 7 YEARS,  
70 X 7 YEARS = 490 YEARS. THE COMMAND WENT OUT  
TO REBUILD JERUSALEM AND THE TEMPLE AROUND  
538 B.C. (EZR 1: 1-3, 10-28). JESUS CHRIST WAS  
BORN (MESSIAH) AT ABOUT THE TIME PREDICTED. SOME  
PREACHERS/SCHOLARS MAKE IT EXACTLY THE RIGHT  
TIME. IN 70 A.D., 70 YEARS AFTER CHRIST'S BIRTH,  
THE TEMPLE AND JERUSALEM WERE DESTROYED AGAIN  
AND THE "SACRIFICE" THEREFORE "CEASED" THIS WAS ALSO  
ABOUT THE RIGHT TIME AND PREDICTED BY JESUS)

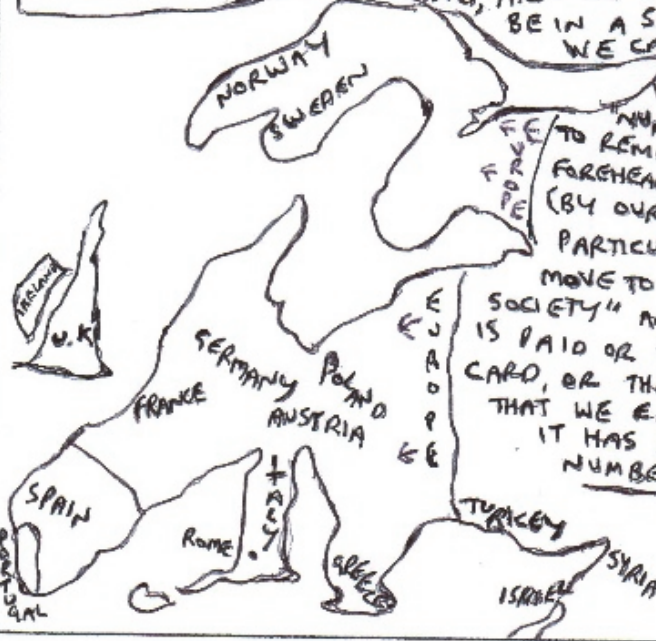
AND WHEN YOU SEE JERUSALEM SURROUNDED BY ARMIES  
THEN KNOW THAT THE DESOLATION THEREOF IS NEAR...  
...FOR THESE BE THE DAYS OF VENGEANCE THAT ALL  
THINGS THAT ARE WRITTEN MAY BE FULFILLED... AND  
THEY (THE JEWS) SHALL FALL BY THE EDGE OF THE  
SWORD AND LED CAPTIVE INTO ALL NATIONS, AND  
JERUSALEM SHALL BE TRODDEN DOWN BY THE  
GENTILES (NON JEWS) UNTIL THE TIME  
OF THE FULFILLMENT



YOU WILL FIND IN REVELATION AND DANIEL REFERENCES TO A "BEAST" THAT RISES FROM THE EARTH WITH 7 HEADS AND 10 HORNS WHICH IS SYMBOLIC FOR COUNTRIES AND THEIR GOVERNMENT AND LEADERS (KINGS). MANY BELIEVE THIS MAY REFER TO EUROPE, AND THE "DEADLY WOUND THAT HAS HEALED"



THE ROMAN EMPIRE, NOW IN A MANNER, TO BE RE-ESTABLISHED AS EUROPE, TO EVENTUALLY BECOME STRONG AND A WORLD WIDE GOVERNMENT SYSTEM. ALTHOUGH EUROPE IS VERY WEAK AT PRESENT (2010). YET THIS INTERPRETATION MAY BE CORRECT, FOR IT CORRESPONDS TO DANIEL 2 AND THE 10 TOES WHICH FLOW FROM THE "LEGS" OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. ALSO EUROPE CURRENTLY PASSES "AUTHORITY" OF EUROPE, EVERY 6 MONTHS TO EACH MEMBER COUNTRY, WHICH MAY REPRESENT THE "1 HOUR" MENTIONED IN REVELATION 17:12 (NEXT PAGES). IF EUROPE INTEGRATES FURTHER WITH TAX, SECURITY AND OTHER "UNION" ISSUES, THEN WE MAY WELL



BE IN A SITUATION WHERE WE CANNOT BUY OR SELL WITHOUT A CERTAIN "NUMBER" WE HAVE TO REMEMBER (IN OUR FOREHEADS) OR WRITE (BY OUR HAND). PARTICULARLY IF WE MOVE TO A "CASHLESS SOCIETY" AND EVERYTHING IS PAID OR TRADED BY A CARD, OR THAT "NUMBER" THAT WE EACH HAVE. IT HAS BECOME "THE NUMBER OF A MAN" BUT NO-ONE KNOWS FOR SURE. JUST "WATCH AND PRAY".

FOR OTHERS SAY THE "MARK" OF THE BEAST IS RELATED TO THE DAY WE WORSHIP, I.E. THE CATHOLICS AND MOST CHRISTIANS MEET ON SUNDAYS. YET SOME SAY THE COMMAND FROM GOD WAS TO KEEP THE SABBATH (SATURDAY) HOLY, AND THAT BY KEEPING SUNDAY WORSHIP WE WILL BE PART OF THE "FALSE" CHURCH, THE "WHORE", FOR THE "TRUE" CHURCH IS SYMBOLICALLY CALLED THE "BRIDE" OF CHRIST. THERE IS ERROR IN THE CATHOLIC TEACHING, BUT THERE IS ERROR TAUGHT IN MOST CHURCHES. WE SHOULD KNOW ALL THE BIBLE THOROUGHLY OURSELVES. ON THESE ISSUES KEEP IN MIND 1) THE KEEPING OF THE SABBATH WAS A COMMAND TO THE JEWS (ISRAELITES) AND SINCE JESUS CAME WE ARE ALL RELEASED FROM SUCH COMMANDS/LAWS. 2) IN GALATIANS 2:9-11 PAUL SAYS NOT TO OBSERVE "DAYS AND MONTHS AND TIMES AND YEARS". IN ROMANS 14 PAUL SAYS FOOD AND DAYS ARE OF NO CONSEQUENCE BUT AS YOUR FAITH IS "BE FULLY PERSUADED IN YOUR OWN MIND" AND IT IS ACCEPTED BY GOD. THEREFORE WHAT WE EAT OR THE DAY WE WORSHIP IS NOT IMPORTANT, IT IS OUR RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD AND JESUS IN PRAYER THAT MATTERS, AND OUR KNOWLEDGE OF THE "WORD", THE BIBLE. SEE ALSO ACTS 20:7, FOR THE DISCIPLES CAME TOGETHER TO "BREAK BREAD" (COMMUNION/MASS) ON THE "FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK (SUNDAY), ALSO CALLED "THE LORDS SUPPER". JESUS SAID TO BLESS AND BREAK BREAD, AND ALSO DRINK WINE "IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME AS OFTEN AS YOU TAKE IT". IT IS A MEAL. THE FIRST BELIEVERS WENT FROM "HOUSE TO HOUSE" BREAKING BREAD (ACTS 2:42-46) AND WINE NOT ESSENTIAL, NOR ANY CLERGY OR LEADER TO BE PRESENT ESSENTIAL, NOR TO LITERALLY SHARE THE CUP AND BREAD, BUT LET A PRAYER BE SAID OVER THE SHARED TABLE/MEAL WITH THE BREAD AND/OR WINE AND LET EACH TAKE HIS OWN CUP TO DRINK AND HIS OWN BREAD TO BREAK "IN REMEMBRANCE" BUT BE SURE YOU "DISCERN (KNOW) IT IS THE LORDS BODY: LEST YOU FALL SICK AND DIE" 1 CORINTHIANS 11:20-34



### Revelation 13

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. 11And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

### Revelation 17

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: 2With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. 7And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. 8The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. 9And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. 10And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. 11And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. 12And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. 14These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. 15And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

THERE ARE OTHER ISSUES WHERE THE BIBLE IS CLEAR BUT THE ACCEPTED CHURCH TEACHING IS NOT, OR RATHER IT DEVIATES AND CREATES ITS OWN TEACHING THAT IS NOT SUPPORTED BY THE BIBLE. TITHING FOR INSTANCE, THE GIVING OF 10% OF INCOME TO THE PRIESTHOOD OR CHURCH. THIS IS PART OF THE JEWISH TORAH LAW. JESUS HAS DELIVERED US FROM THIS LAW "FOR CHRIST IS THE END OF THE LAW FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS TO EVERYONE THAT BELIEVES" (ROMANS 10:4). YET WE ARE SUPPOSED TO SUPPORT THOSE WHO PREACH THE GOSPEL BUT OUT OF WHAT WE HAVE, I.E. AS WE HAVE PROSPERED (2 CORINTHIANS:8). JESUS ALSO SAID "IF YOU WANT TO BE PERFECT SO SELL ALL THAT YOU HAVE AND COME FOLLOW ME" (MATTHEW 19:21) BUT I WOULD NOT ADVISE THAT UNTIL YOU HAVE READ THE BIBLE TWICE AND YOU HAVE EXPERIENCED ANSWERS TO PRAYER. READ ALSO ACTS CHAPTERS 1 TO 5. WITH REGARD TO WOMEN PREACHERS 1 TIMOTHY 2:12-14 SAYS "BUT I SUFFER NOT A WOMAN TO TEACH, NOR TO USURP (TAKE OVER) AUTHORITY OVER THE MAN, BUT TO BE IN SILENCE FOR ADAM WAS FIRST FORMED, THEN EVE, AND ADAM WAS NOT DECEIVED, BUT THE WOMAN BEING DECEIVED (BY EATING THE APPLE FROM TREE OF KNOWLEDGE) WAS IN THE TRANSGRESSION". BUT WE SPEAK OF TEACHING IN THE CHURCH AND TAKING AUTHORITY. THE "CHURCH" MAY ALLOW IT, BUT THEY ARE NOT FOLLOWING WHAT IS WRITTEN IN THE BIBLE, SO THEY ARE NOT TEACHING "TRUTH". JESUS SAID ENTER IN AT THE STRAIGHT GATE, FOR WIDE IS THE GATE, AND BROAD IS THE WAY, THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION, AND MANY THERE BE THAT THERE BE THAT WAY BECAUSE NARROW IS THE WAY AND STRAIGHT IS THE GATE, WHICH LEADS TO LIFE, AND FEW THERE BE THAT FIND IT" (MATTHEW 7:13-14) IF WE ALLOW EVERYTHING, IT IS THE BROAD GATE





AS REGARDS GAY OR HOMOSEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS, MARRIAGE AND PRIESTHOOD. BE AWARE THE BIBLE IN GENESIS CHAPTERS 18 AND 19 DESCRIBES HOW SODOM AND GOMORRAH WERE DESTROYED BY GOD BECAUSE ALL THE CITY HAD BECOME HOMOSEXUAL TO THE EXTREME. SEE ALSO IN ROMANS 1:26-27 IT IS THE "BROAD (WIDE) WAY".



FOR THIS CAUSE GOD SAVE THEM UP UNTO VILE AFFECTIONS: FOR EVEN THEIR WOMEN DID CHANGE THE NATURAL USE INTO THAT WHICH IS AGAINST NATURE AND LIKEWISE ALSO THEIR MEN, LEAVING THE NATURAL USE OF WOMEN, BURNED IN THEIR LUST ONE TOWARDS ANOTHER; MEN WITH MEN WORKING THAT WHICH IS UNSEEMLY, AND RECEIVING IN THEMSELVES THAT RECOMPENCE (PUNISHMENT / RESULT) OF THEIR ERROR WHICH WAS MEET (SUITABLE).

EPHESIANS 5:3-6  
 BUT FORNICATION, AND ALL UNCLEANNESS OR COVETOUSNESS (WANTING WHAT IS ANOTHERS) LET IT NOT BE ONCE NAMED AMONG YOU AS SAINTS (BELIEVERS). NEITHER FILTHINESS, NOR FOOLISH TALKING, NOR JESTING... BUT RATHER THE SIVING OF THANKS FOR THIS KNOW THAT NO WHOREMONGER, NOR UNCLEAN PERSON, NOR COVETOUS MAN... HAS ANY INHERITANCE IN THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST AND OF GOD. LET NO MAN DECEIVE YOU WITH VAIN (EMPTY) WORDS. FOR BECAUSE OF THESE THINGS COMES THE WRATH (ANGER) OF GOD UPON THE CHILDREN OF DISOBEDIENCE.

BUT HOMOSEXUALITY IS NO DIFFERENT TO OTHER SIN, AND WE HAVE TO CONTROL IT AS ~~WE~~ WITH FORNICATION (SEX WITHOUT MARRIAGE) AND ADULTERY ETC. THE CHURCH MAY SAY GAY PRIESTS, MARRIAGE, OR WOMEN PREACHERS, ARE ACCEPTABLE BUT THE BIBLE

ROMANS 6:12-14  
 LET NOT SIN THEREFORE REIGN (HAVE CONTROL) IN YOUR MORTAL BODY, THAT YOU SHOULD OBEY IT IN THE LUSTS (DESIRES) THEREOF, NEITHER YIELD (GIVE YOURSELF) YOUR MEMBERS (YOUR BODY) AS INSTRUMENTS OF UNRIGHTOUSNESS UNTO SIN: BUT YIELD YOURSELVES TO GOD, AS THOSE THAT ARE ALIVE FROM THE DEAD... FOR SIN SHALL NOT HAVE DOMINION (RULE) OVER YOU: FOR YOU ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW, BUT UNDER GRACE.

SAYS THEY ARE NOT. NOR WILL WE HAVE "LIFE" IF WE DO THESE, AND MANY OTHER THINGS.

## AND WHAT IS GRACE? ←

FOR BY GRACE YOU ARE SAVED BY FAITH (BELIEF), AND THAT NOT OF YOURSELVES (BY YOUR OWN EFFORTS), IT IS THE GIFT OF GOD: NOT BY WORKS (GOOD DEEDS OR OBEYING LAWS) LEST ANY MAN BOAST (THAT HE HAS SAVED HIMSELF BY GOOD WORKS). FOR WE ARE HIS (GODS) WORKMANSHIP (CREATION) CREATED IN CHRIST JESUS FOR GOOD WORKS WHICH GOD HAS BEFORE ORDAINED (PREPARED IN ADVANCE) THAT WE SHOULD WALK IN THEM (DO THEM). EPHESIANS 2:8-10

GRACE IS THE GIFT OF GODS SPIRIT TO EMPOWER US TO DO ALL THINGS. IT IS THE GIFT OF HIS SON AND THE CRUCIFIXION THAT DELIVERS US FROM ALL SIN AND ETERNAL DEATH AND CAN RECEIVE FORGIVENESS OF SINS, THE HOLY SPIRIT AND ETERNAL LIFE INSTEAD. IT IS NOT BY "WORKS", I.E. BY OBEYING THE TORAH LAWS, OR DOING GOOD DEEDS, BUT BELIEVING THAT JESUS WAS THE MESSIAH, THE SON OF GOD, SENT BY GOD, AS SACRIFICE FOR OUR SIN, ACCORDING TO TORAH LAW, "BEHOLD THE LAMB OF GOD WHO TAKES AWAY THE SIN OF THE WORLD". (JOHN 1:29). AND BY OUR LOVING AND FORGIVING EACH OTHER "FOR WHOEVER LOVES HIS NEIGHBOUR; THEREFORE LOVE IS THE FULFILLING OF THE LAW" (ROMANS 13:10). SO EVERY SIN IS WIPED OUT AND WE SIN NO MORE "BUT FOLLOW PEACE WITH ALL MEN AND HOLINESS, WITHOUT WHICH, NO MAN SHALL SEE THE LORD (HEBREWS 12:14)

BUT IT DOES NOT ALWAYS WORK LIKE THAT DOES IT, ~~WE~~ WE SEEK DELIVERANCE FROM SIN, BUT KEEP FAILING. WHY?

PERHAPS WE DO NOT HAVE THE "TRUTH" YET, THAT IS FREE FROM ERROR. MAYBE WE DO NOT EVEN HAVE THE "SPIRIT OF GOD" IN US YET, THOUGH WE THINK, OR HOPE WE DO, FOR THE "CHURCH" DOES NOT FOLLOW THE BIBLE TEACHING AND THIS HINDERS US FROM KNOWING THE TRUTH; FOR THERE IS A "FORM OF GODLINESS BUT DENYING THE POWER THEREOF" (2 TIMOTHY 3: 5) I.E. THERE IS NO "POWER" TO BE EXPECTED FROM GOD THAT WE SHOULD EXPERIENCE. SO WE NEED TO KEEP SEEKING AND PRAYING AND TO KNOW THE BIBLE THOROUGHLY OURSELVES, UNTIL WE KNOW GOD, JESUS AND THIS



"POWER" OURSELVES AS PAUL SAYS IN PHILIPPIANS 3: 9-10 AND BE FOUND IN HIM, NOT HAVING MINE OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS, WHICH IS OF THE LAW, BUT THAT WHICH IS THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST, THE RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH IS ~~OF~~ OF GOD BY FAITH: THAT I MIGHT KNOW HIM, AND THE POWER OF HIS RESURRECTION, AND THE FELLOWSHIP OF HIS SUFFERINGS, BEING MADE CONFORMABLE UNTO HIS DEATH" IN THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON IS: 3

IN THE APOCRYPHA WHICH IS IN SOME BIBLES IT SAYS "FOR TO KNOW THEE IS PERFECT RIGHTEOUSNESS: YEA, TO KNOW THY POWER IS THE ROOT OF IMMORTALITY" AND CONSIDER AGAIN CAREFULLY DANIEL 9

FOR THE MESSIAH WAS PREDICTED TO COME ONLY AT CERTAIN TIME, AND JESUS CAME AT THAT TIME, AND JESUS PREDICTED THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE AND THE JEWS (ISRAELITES) CARRIED CAPTIVE INTO ALL NATIONS, AND THIS HAPPENED.

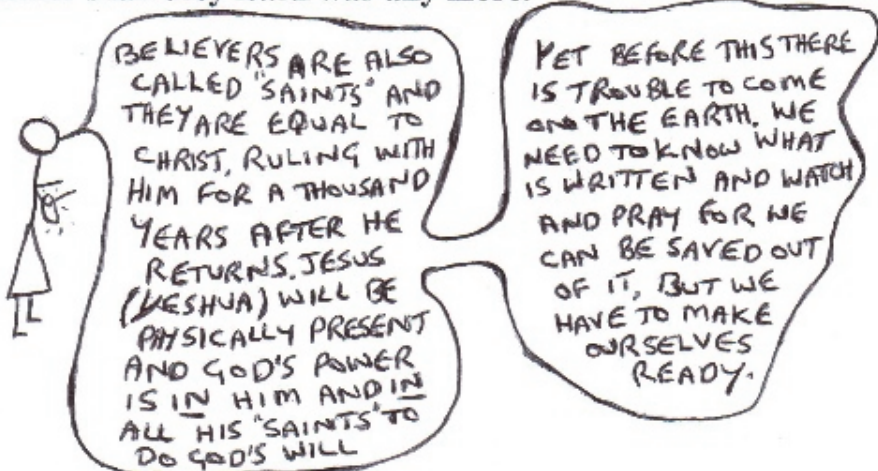
### Daniel 7: 13 -27

I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. <sup>14</sup>And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: **his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.** <sup>15</sup>I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me. <sup>16</sup>I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things. <sup>17</sup>These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth. <sup>18</sup>**But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.** <sup>19</sup>Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron, and his nails *of* brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; <sup>20</sup>And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows. <sup>21</sup>**I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;** <sup>22</sup>**Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.** <sup>23</sup>Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. <sup>24</sup>And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. <sup>25</sup>And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be

given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. <sup>26</sup>But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. <sup>27</sup>And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

### Micah 4:1-3

But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. <sup>2</sup>And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup>And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.





THE PROPHET OF THE QUR'AN IS NOT THE PROPHET THAT MOSES SPOKE OF OR THAT THE JEWS WERE WAITING FOR. THAT PROPHET HAD TO COME OUT OF THE 12 TRIBES OF ISRAEL AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH IN PARTICULAR

THE SCEPTRE IS THE "STAFF" OR "ROD" CARRIED BY THE RULER OF A CITY OR NATION, AS A SYMBOL OF POWER OR AUTHORITY.

GENESIS 49:10

THE SCEPTRE SHALL NOT DEPART FROM JUDAH (THE JEWS) NOR A LAWGIVER FROM BETWEEN HIS FEET UNTIL SHILOH COME: AND UNTO HIM SHALL THE GATHERING OF THE PEOPLE BE.

SHILOH IS THE PLACE GODS TABERNACLE WAS FIRST SET UP WHEN THE

ISRAELITES ARRIVED IN CANAAN, THE LAND PROMISED TO ABRAHAM BY GOD. IT IS ALSO

A SYMBOLIC NAME FOR CHRIST. THE NAME "CHRIST" MEANS ANOINTED ONE OR MESSIAH.

THIS IS NOT BECAUSE THE TRIBES OF ISHMAEL OR ANY OTHER NATION WERE LESS WORTHY, BUT IN ORDER THAT

MANKIND COULD UNDERSTAND GOD AND HIS PLAN TO RESTORE MANKIND AND THE WORLD BACK TO HIMSELF

JESUS SAID THAT "SALVATION IS OF (COMES FROM) THE JEWS" AND JESUS WAS A JEW. WE HAVE SALVATION (ETERNAL LIFE) ONLY THROUGH BELIEF IN HIM. AT PRESENT  MOST JEWS DO NOT RECOGNIZE JESUS CHRIST AS THAT PROPHET MOSES SAID WOULD COME, BUT THEY WAIT FOR ANOTHER.

BUT IF THE GOSPEL (NEW TESTAMENT) IS TRUE, THEN IT IS TO JESUS THAT THE "GATHERING OF THE PEOPLE SHALL BE" WHEN HE RETURNS AGAIN, FOR HE SAID HE WOULD RETURN.



THE QURAN IS CORRECT WHEN IT SAYS GOD SAID "BE! AND IT IS" WHEN REFERRING TO THE MIRACULOUS CONCEPTION OF JESUS CHRIST IN MARY WHILE SHE WAS STILL A VIRGIN (SURAH 3:47). IT IS CORRECT WHEN IT SAYS "GOD IS NOT 3" AND THAT JESUS WAS A "MESSENGER" OF GOD AND THAT HE WOULD NOT SCORN TO BE GODS SERVANT (SURAH 4:171-172)

THE QURAN CONFIRMS WE SHOULD OBEY JESUS (SURAH 3:50) AND THAT THE JEWISH PROPHETS AND JESUS SHOULD BE BELIEVED AND THAT JESUS WAS A PROPHET (SURAH 2:135-136). IT CONFIRMS THAT JESUS HAS ALREADY ASCENDED TO GOD AND IS SETTING ASIDE THOSE WHO DISBELIEVE IN JESUS (SURAH 3:55) AND THAT JESUS CAME TO CONFIRM THAT WHICH WAS REVEALED BEFORE HIM BY THE JEWISH PROPHETS IN THE TORAH/TANAKH, AND THAT THE GOSPEL WAS GIVEN TO HIM BY GOD AND THAT THERE IS GUIDANCE AND "LIGHT" IN IT (SURAH 5:46). THE QURAN DIRECTS THE READER TO THE TORAH AND TO JESUS, THESE WRITINGS ARE REPRODUCED IN THE BIBLE AND WE ALL NEED TO READ IT.

THE QUR'AN CONFIRMS THAT THE GOD OF ABRAHAM AND THE ISRAELITES IS THE ONE TRUE GOD AND IT UPHOLDS ALL THEIR PROPHETS AND JESUS AS A PROPHET, BUT NOT AS THE SON OF GOD. IT DOES HAVE JESUS SAYING "AND (I COME) CONFIRMING THAT WHICH WAS BEFORE ME OF THE TORAH AND TO MAKE LAWFUL THAT WHICH WAS FORBIDDEN UNTO YOU. I COME WITH A SIGN FROM YOUR LORD, SO KEEP YOUR DUTY AND OBEY ME" (SURAH 3:50). IT ALSO SAYS "THERE IS NO COMPULSION (FORCE) IN RELIGION" (SURAH 2:256) SO FORCED MARRIAGE OR CONVERSION INTO OR OUT OF ANY RELIGION IS NOT SUPPORTED BY THE QUR'AN. IT SAYS JESUS SHOULD BE OBEYED, BUT THE COMMANDS AND WORDS OF JESUS ARE NOT IN THE QUR'AN THEY ARE IN THE GOSPELS WHICH ARE REPRODUCED IN THE BIBLE. THE QUR'AN DOES NOT FORBID READING OF THE BIBLE NOR DOES IT COMMAND THE WEARING OF THE HIJAB (HEAD COVERING AND FACE). IF ANYTHING, IT IS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT OF THE BIBLE THAT A "COVERING" IS ADVISED WHILST IN WORSHIP OR PRAYER (ONLY) AND EVEN THEN IT MAY STILL BE ONLY A VOLUNTARY CUSTOM A WOMAN CHOOSES TO MAKE "FOR WHERE THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD ~~IS~~ IS, THERE IS FREEDOM (LIBERTY)" IN THESE SAME VERSES IT IS STATED (2 COR 3:17) THAT CHRIST HAS AUTHORITY OVER THE MAN, AND THE MAN HAS AUTHORITY OVER THE WOMAN BUT OVER ALL IS THE AUTHORITY OF GOD - AND BY LOVE





### 1 Corinthians 11: 1-16

<sup>1</sup>Be ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ. <sup>2</sup>Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you. <sup>3</sup>But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God. <sup>4</sup>Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head. <sup>5</sup>But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. <sup>6</sup>For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. <sup>7</sup>For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. <sup>8</sup>For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man. <sup>9</sup>Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. <sup>10</sup>For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head because of the angels. <sup>11</sup>Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord. <sup>12</sup>For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of God. <sup>13</sup>Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered? <sup>14</sup>Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? <sup>15</sup>But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a covering. <sup>16</sup>But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

NOTE ALSO, THAT GOD IS "OVER", GREATER THAN, CHRIST.

### Ephesians 5:21-33

Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. <sup>22</sup>Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. <sup>23</sup>For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. <sup>24</sup>Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the

wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing. <sup>25</sup>Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; <sup>26</sup>That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, <sup>27</sup>That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. <sup>28</sup>So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. <sup>29</sup>For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: <sup>30</sup>For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. <sup>31</sup>For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. <sup>32</sup>This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. <sup>33</sup>Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.




WHEN WE READ THE BIBLE THOROUGHLY IT IS CLEAR THERE IS AN ORDER OF AUTHORITY THROUGHOUT AND IT SAYS "GOD IS A GOD OF ORDER NOT CONFUSION. BUT THE AUTHORITY IS MEANT TO BE BY LOVE, KINDNESS AND RESPECT FOR EACH OTHER. THERE IS NO PLACE FOR CRUELTY, FORCE, BULLYING AND UNKINDNESS, WHICH SEEMS TO OCCUR IN ALL RELIGIONS AT TIMES, AS WELL AS IN UNBELIEVERS, AND WORSE THAN THAT, EVEN TO HARM CHILDREN. BUT THE STATE OF THE HEART OF MANKIND IS OUR PROBLEM AND THE REASON GOD HAS GIVEN US HIS OWN SPIRIT...THE HOLY GHOST.

### Genesis 6: 1-13


And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, <sup>2</sup>That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.<sup>3</sup>And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.<sup>4</sup>There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same *became* mighty men which *were* of old, men of renown.<sup>5</sup>And God saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.<sup>6</sup>And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.<sup>7</sup>And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. <sup>8</sup>But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.<sup>9</sup>These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.<sup>10</sup>And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.<sup>11</sup>The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.<sup>12</sup>And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.<sup>13</sup>And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

THE INNER NATURE OR "HEART" OF MANKIND TENDS TOWARDS VIOLENCE AND CORRUPTION. THERE IS NO TRUTH OR KINDNESS IN US EXCEPT WHAT WE LEARN FROM OTHERS AND OUR PARENTS, AND THEY ARE NOT ALWAYS KIND OR JUST (FAIR), NOR DO THEY ALWAYS KNOW OR FOLLOW TRUTH. THE WORLD DOES NOT EVEN AGREE AS TO WHAT "TRUTH" IS. IN NOAH'S TIME GOD DESTROYED EVERYONE EXCEPT NOAH'S FAMILY OF 8. ONE OF NOAH'S SONS WAS SHEM AND FROM SHEM'S SONS CAME ABRAHAM



### Genesis 11: 10-25

**These are the generations of Shem:** Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood: <sup>11</sup>And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters. <sup>12</sup>And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah: <sup>13</sup>And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters. <sup>14</sup>And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber: <sup>15</sup>And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters. <sup>16</sup>And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg: <sup>17</sup>And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters. <sup>18</sup>And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu: <sup>19</sup>And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters. <sup>20</sup>And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug: <sup>21</sup>And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters. <sup>22</sup>And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor: <sup>23</sup>And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters. <sup>24</sup>And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah: <sup>25</sup>And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters. <sup>26</sup>**And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram (Abraham) Nahor and Haran.**




FROM ABRAHAM CAME FIRST ISHMAEL, WHO WAS THE SON OF ABRAHAM AND (EGYPTIAN) HAGAR WHO WAS HIS WIFE'S SERVANT OR "BONDWOMAN". AFTER THIS CAME ISAAC WHO WAS THE SON OF ABRAHAM AND HIS WIFE SARAI (SARAH). ALL THE DESCENDANTS OF ISHMAEL AND ISAAC ARE SONS (DESCENDANTS) OF ABRAHAM, WHO WAS THE SON (DESCENDANT) OF SHEM. THERE SEEMS TO BE A DISPUTE IN SOME CIRCLES (PEOPLE) AS TO WHO THE "TRUE" SEMITES ARE IF YOU ARE A SON (DESCENDANT) OF SHEM, YOU ARE A SEMITE, THEREFORE, IF YOU ARE A DESCENDANT OF ISHMAEL (ARABS) OR ISAAC (JEWS) YOU ARE EQUALLY SEMITE.

### Genesis 17

And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, *I am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.<sup>2</sup> And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.<sup>3</sup> And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,<sup>4</sup> As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.<sup>5</sup> **Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.**<sup>6</sup> And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.<sup>7</sup> And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.<sup>8</sup> And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.<sup>9</sup> And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.<sup>10</sup> *This is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.<sup>11</sup> And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.<sup>12</sup> And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.<sup>13</sup> He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.<sup>14</sup> And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.<sup>15</sup> And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.<sup>16</sup> And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her:

yea, I will bless her, and she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her. <sup>17</sup>Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a child* be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? <sup>18</sup>And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee! <sup>19</sup>And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him. <sup>20</sup>And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. <sup>21</sup>But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year. <sup>22</sup>And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham. <sup>23</sup>And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him. <sup>24</sup>And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. <sup>25</sup>And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. <sup>26</sup>In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. <sup>27</sup>And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.




HERE GOD MAKES THE COVENANT (AGREEMENT OR PROMISE) WITH ABRAHAM TO ESTABLISH HIM IN THE LAND OF CANAAN (PRESENT DAY ISRAEL), CONFIRMING THE LAND WOULD BE HIS FOREVER. HE ALSO CONFIRMS HE WILL BLESS AND ESTABLISH ISHMAEL AND MAKE OF HIM 12 PRINCES AND A GREAT NATION, EVEN AS HE MADE OF ISAAC 12 TRIBES, WHICH WERE THE ISRAELITES, NOW MUCH DIMINISHED IN NUMBER. THESE ARE THE JEWS (JUDAH) NOW IN THE LAND OF ISRAEL AND OTHERS STILL SCATTERED AROUND THE WORLD.

## Genesis 15

<sup>1</sup>After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: *I am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.<sup>2</sup>And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?<sup>3</sup>And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.<sup>4</sup>And, behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.<sup>5</sup>And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.<sup>6</sup>And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.<sup>7</sup>And he said unto him, ***I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.***<sup>8</sup>And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?<sup>9</sup>And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.<sup>10</sup>And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.<sup>11</sup>And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away.<sup>12</sup>And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.<sup>13</sup>And he said unto Abram, ***Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years;***<sup>14</sup>And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.<sup>15</sup>And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.<sup>16</sup>But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.<sup>17</sup>And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace,

and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. <sup>18</sup>In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: <sup>19</sup>The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites, <sup>20</sup>And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims, <sup>21</sup>And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

HERE AGAIN GOD MAKES REFERENCE TO THE LAND HE HAS GIVEN ABRAHAM, AND THE BORDERS OF THAT LAND, WHICH APPEARS TO BE APPROXIMATELY WHERE THE CURRENT (2010) STATE OF ISRAEL IS LOCATED. IF WE ALSO TAKE INTO ACCOUNT THE TRIBES MENTIONED ABOVE AND COMPARE IT TO A MAP OF THOSE TIMES, (SUCH MAPS ARE FOUND IN SOME BIBLES AND ON THE INTERNET), THE BORDERS AND NATIONS OF ISMAEL'S DESCENDANTS WE ASSUME ARE ALL THOSE ARAB SPEAKING NATIONS THAT SURROUND ISRAEL, A VAST AMOUNT OF LAND FOR THE DESCENDANTS OF THE "12 PRINCES" OF ISMAEL, WHEN COMPARED TO THE SMALL AMOUNT OF LAND GIVEN TO ISAAC AND HIS 12 TRIBES. UNDER THESE CIRCUMSTANCES, IT IS STRANGE THAT THE SMALL PIECE OF LAND THAT TRIES TO BE "ISRAEL" HAS CAUSED SO MUCH DISPUTE WORLDWIDE AND ITS PEOPLE SO MUCH HATRED, FOR CENTURIES. DID YOU KNOW THE NAME "ISRAEL" MAY WELL MEAN, GOD PREVAILS






### Deuteronomy 26: 5-9

And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, **A Syrian ready to perish was my father (Abraham)**, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous: <sup>6</sup>And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage: <sup>7</sup>And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction and our labour, and our oppression: <sup>8</sup>And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders: <sup>9</sup>**And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.** <sup>10</sup>And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

ALTHOUGH GOD BROUGHT ABRAHAM OUT OF "UR OF THE CHALDEES" (BELIEVED TO BE NEAR IRAQ), ABRAHAM'S ORIGINS WERE OF SYRIA. SO IT WOULD APPEAR THAT GOD HAS JUST GIVEN ABRAHAM THE LAND HE ORIGINALLY CAME FROM, OR PART OF IT, FOR AT DIFFERENT TIMES IN HISTORY, THE LAND OF ISRAEL WAS PART OF SYRIA, YET CALLED CANAAN IN ABRAHAM'S TIMES. THEREFORE ISRAEL IS LOGICALLY WITHIN THE LANDS OF ABRAHAM'S 2 SONS ISHMAEL AND ISAAC, AND IF WE ACCEPT THE TORAH WE DO HAVE, THEN THEY ARE LEGITIMATELY LIVING WITHIN THE LANDS OF THEIR ANCIENT FAMILY ABRAHAM, ISHMAEL, ISAAC



THERE ARE SOME LEADERS AND TEACHERS OF THE QURAN THAT SPEAK OF "THE TORAH THAT HAS NOT BEEN CHANGED" YET THEY DO NOT PROVIDE A COPY OF THIS TORAH, SO HOW CAN WE KNOW IF THERE IS SUCH A BOOK? THOUGH THEY MAY BELIEVE THERE IS, I DO NOT SAY THEY LIE. IN THE MEANTIME, LET US ALL READ THE TORAH WE DO HAVE, WHICH ARE COPIES OF ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS AND REPRODUCED IN THE BIBLE, INCLUDING THE WRITINGS OF THE JEWISH PROPHETS, WHICH THE QURAN CONFIRMS SPOKE FOR GOD. JESUS ALSO SAID THE FOLLOWING PARABLE, THAT CONFIRMS THAT WE NEED TO HEAR OR READ THE WORDS OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS.



THERE WAS A CERTAIN RICH MAN, WHICH WAS CLOTHED IN PURPLE AND FINE LINEN AND FARED SUMPTUOUSLY EVERY DAY. AND THERE WAS A CERTAIN BEGGAR NAMED LAZARUS, WHICH WAS LAID AT HIS GATE, FULL OF SORES, AND DESIRING TO BE FED WITH THE CRUMBS WHICH FELL FROM THE TABLE OF THE RICH MAN. MOREOVER THE DOGS CAME AND LICKED HIS SORES. AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT THE BEGGAR DIED AND WAS CARRIED BY ANGELS TO ABRAHAM'S BOSOM; THE RICH MAN ALSO DIED AND WAS BURIED. AND HE IN HELL LIFTED HIS EYES, BEING IN TORMENTS AND SEEING ABRAHAM AFAR OFF, AND LAZARUS IN HIS BOSOM. AND HE CRIED AND SAID FATHER ABRAHAM, HAVE MERCY ON ME AND SEND LAZARUS, THAT HE MAY DIP THE TIP OF HIS FINGER IN WATER AND COOL MY TONGUE, FOR I AM TORMENTED IN THIS FLAME. BUT ABRAHAM SAID, SON, REMEMBER IN YOUR LIFETIME YOU RECEIVED GOOD THINGS AND LAZARUS EVIL THINGS: BUT NOW HE IS COMFORTED AND YOU TORMENTED. ...



LUKE 16: 19 - 31

Continued

CONTINUED...



AND BESIDE ALL THIS, BETWEEN US AND YOU THERE IS A GREAT GULF FIXED: SO THAT THEY WHICH WOULD COME FROM US TO YOU CANNOT: NEITHER CAN THEY PASS TO US, EVEN THOUGH THEY WANT TO. THEN SAID HE, I PRAY THEE THEREFORE, FATHER, THAT YOU WOULD SEND HIM TO MY FATHER'S HOUSE: FOR I HAVE FIVE BROTHERS; THAT HE MAY TESTIFY (TELL THEM) UNTO THEM, LEST THEY ALSO COME INTO THIS PLACE OF TORMENT. ABRAHAM SAID UNTO HIM, THEY HAVE MOSES AND THE PROPHETS; LET THEM HEAR THEM. AND HE SAID, NAY, (NO), FATHER ABRAHAM; BUT IF ONE WENT UNTO THEM FROM THE DEAD, THEY WILL REPENT. AND HE SAID UNTO HIM, IF THEY HEAR NOT MOSES AND THE PROPHETS, NEITHER WILL THEY BE PERSUADED, EVEN THOUGH ONE RISE FROM THE DEAD.

JOHN 6: 63

WORDS

WORDS

WORDS

IT IS THE SPIRIT THAT QUICKENS (MAKES ALIVE) THE FLESH PROFITS NOTHING: THE WORDS THAT I SPEAK UNTO YOU, THEY ARE SPIRIT, AND THEY ARE LIFE

WORDS

WORDS

WORDS

JOHN 4: 24

GOD IS A SPIRIT; AND THEY THAT WORSHIP HIM MUST WORSHIP HIM IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH



JESUS

HE THAT BELIEVES ON ME, BELIEVES NOT ON ME BUT ON HIM THAT SENT ME. AND HE THAT SEES ME, SEES HIM THAT SENT ME. I AM COME AS A LIGHT INTO THE WORLD, THAT WHOSOEVER BELIEVES ON ME SHOULD NOT ABIDE (LIVE) IN DARKNESS AND IF ANY MAN HEAR MY WORDS, AND BELIEVE NOT, I JUDGE HIM NOT: FOR I CAME NOT TO JUDGE THE WORLD BUT TO SAVE THE WORLD. HE THAT REJECTS ME, AND RECEIVES NOT MY WORDS, HAS ONE THAT JUDGES HIM: THE WORD I HAVE SPOKEN, THE SAME SHALL JUDGE HIM AT THE LAST DAY. FOR I HAVE NOT SPOKEN OF MYSELF; BUT THE FATHER WHICH SENT ME, HE GAVE ME A COMMANDMENT, WHAT I SHOULD SAY, AND WHAT I SHOULD SPEAK. AND I KNOW THAT HIS COMMANDMENT IS LIFE EVERLASTING; WHATSOEVER I SPEAK THEREFORE, EVEN AS THE FATHER SAID UNTO ME, SO I SPEAK.

JOHN 12:48-50

"(FATHER) I PRAY NOT THAT YOU SHOULD TAKE THEM OUT OF THE WORLD, BUT THAT YOU SHOULD KEEP THEM FROM THE EVIL. THEY ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, (BELIEVERS IN JESUS AS THE SON OF GOD) EVEN AS I AM NOT OF THE WORLD. SANCTIFY (CLEANSE AND MAKE HOLY) THEM THROUGH THY TRUTH: 11 \*THY WORD IS TRUTH\*

JOHN

17:15-17

### Isaiah 57: 10-21

<sup>10</sup>Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved. <sup>11</sup>And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not? <sup>12</sup>I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee. <sup>13</sup>When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain; <sup>14</sup>And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people. <sup>15</sup>**For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.** <sup>16</sup>**For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.** <sup>17</sup>For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart. <sup>18</sup>I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners. <sup>19</sup>**I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.** <sup>20</sup>But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. <sup>21</sup>*There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.*



GODS POWER AND SPIRIT COMES INTO US BY READING, HEARING, BELIEVING AND ACTING ON HIS WORDS. ONLY THOSE WORDS IN THE BIBLE. THESE WORDS ALSO GIVE US "UNDERSTANDING"; WE "UNDERSTAND" WHAT GOD HAS DONE, WHAT HE IS ABOUT TO DO, AND WHY. TRULY YOU WILL, IF YOU PERSIST.

AND THIS IS THE RECORD, THAT GOD HAS GIVEN TO US ETERNAL LIFE, AND THIS LIFE IS IN HIS SON (AND HIS WORDS). HE THAT HAS THE SON HAS LIFE; HE THAT HAS NOT THE SON OF GOD HAS NOT LIFE. THESE THINGS HAVE I WRITTEN UNTO YOU THAT BELIEVE ON THE NAME OF THE SON OF GOD; THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THAT YOU MAY BELIEVE ON THE NAME OF THE SON OF GOD

AND THIS IS THE CONFIDENCE WE HAVE IN HIM, THAT, IF WE ASK ANYTHING ACCORDING TO HIS WILL, HE HEARS US: AND IF WE KNOW THAT HE HEARS US, WHATSOEVER WE ASK, WE KNOW WE HAVE THE PETITIONS (REQUESTS) THAT WE DESIRED OF HIM

1 JOHN 5:11-20



AND WE KNOW THAT WE ARE OF GOD, AND THE WHOLE WORLD LIES IN WICKEDNESS, AND WE KNOW THAT THE SON OF GOD IS COME AND HAS GIVEN US AN UNDERSTANDING, THAT WE MAY KNOW HIM THAT IS TRUE, AND WE ARE IN HIM THAT IS TRUE, EVEN ~~IN~~ IN HIS SON JESUS CHRIST.

THIS IS THE TRUE GOD,  
AND ETERNAL LIFE

READ GENESIS, EXODUS,  
ST LUKE, ST JOHN,  
REVELATION.

IS IT A MYTH?

CONSIDER YOUR VERDICT

VERY CAREFULLY.

FOR WE PASS SENTENCE

ON OUR OWN LIFE

BY WHAT WE BELIEVE.

BE CAREFUL THEN

WHAT YOU BELIEVE

THE WORDS YOU READ

THE WORDS YOU HEAR.



WHETHER WE ARE JEWISH, MUSLIM, HINDU  
ATHEIST, BUDDHIST, EVOLUTIONIST ETC, ETC  
WE HAVE TO READ AND CHECK THE BIBLE  
FOR OURSELVES, AND VERY VERY WELL,  
EVEN CHRISTIANS.

FOR THERE IS MUCH ERROR  
TAUGHT BY OUR LEADERS  
THAT IS NOT IN THE BIBLE,  
THE TRINITY TEACHING IS JUST ONE.

WE ALSO ALL HAVE OUR OWN "INVISIBLE" SPIRIT IN US, THAT "INNER BEING" THAT IS "US" THINKING, FEELING, DECIDING, CRYING, HATING, LOVING. IT IS THIS "INNER SPIRIT", OUR HUMAN SPIRIT WITHIN US THAT IS CHANGED AND PRESERVED BY GOD'S OWN SPIRIT AND GIVEN ETERNAL LIFE AND A NEW BODY IN THE RESURRECTION. WHEN PEOPLE SAY LIFE IS A "SPIRITUAL BATTLE" WE ARE



REALLY SPEAKING ABOUT A "BATTLE OF WORDS", THE MESSAGES THEY CONVEY AND THE UNDERSTANDING THEY GIVE US. BUT NOT ALL WORDS AND MESSAGES ARE RIGHT OR "TRUE." GOD ENTERS INTO US THROUGH HIS WORDS AS

RECORDED IN THE BIBLE. HIS WORDS TELL US OF LOVE, KINDNESS, JUSTICE AND A GOVERNMENT TO COME AND ETERNAL LIFE THROUGH BELIEVING HE SENT HIS SON JESUS. THESE ARE THE WORDS OF THE LIVING GOD SPEAKING DIRECTLY TO US VIA THE BIBLE, AND HIS POWER COMES TO US WHEN WE BELIEVE AND ACT ON THEM. THERE ARE OTHER "WORDS" IN THE WORLD AND "MESSAGES" THAT STIR UP HATE, ANGER WAR AND "MESSAGES" AND ERRORS OF UNDERSTANDING. THEY SAY THEFT, VIOLENCE, PORNOGRAPHY ETC IS OK. THESE WORDS ALSO CARRY POWER AND ARE OF A "SPIRIT" NOT GOOD, AND NOT OF GOD



THERE ARE ALSO WORDS THAT TELL US THE WRONG THINGS ABOUT GOD. FOR INSTANCE, IN SOME COUNTRIES THEY STILL WORSHIP OR "HONOUR" SOME ANIMALS, SOME PEOPLE BELIEVE WE COME BACK TO LIFE AS ANOTHER PERSON OR AS AN ANIMAL (REINCARNATION), OTHERS BELIEVE WE CAN SPEAK TO THE DEAD (SPIRITUALISTS), OTHERS THAT IT IS OK TO KILL SOMEONE IN GODS NAME (A FEW MUSLIMS) OR THAT GOD DID NOT HAVE A SON (ALL MUSLIMS), OR THAT GOD IS SOMEHOW 3 PERSONS (MOST CHRISTIANS), OR THAT THE MESSIAH HAS NOT COME YET (MOST JEWS) NOR THAT JESUS IS THAT MESSIAH OR THE SON OF GOD. IF WE ACCEPT THAT THE BIBLE IS TRUE AND THAT IT DOES CONTAIN THE TRUE TORAH AND IS ALL THE "WORD" OF GOD, THEN ALL THE ABOVE "MESSAGES" AND "TEACHINGS" AND "WORDS" ARE SPIRITUAL "ERRORS" THAT WILL LEAD US AWAY FROM TRUTH AND ETERNAL LIFE, THEY CARRY "POWER" TO DO THAT. JESUS CHRIST, IF HE IS THE SON OF GOD, SAID GODS "WORD" IS TRUTH. GODS WORD AS SPOKEN BY JESUS AND AS WRITTEN IN THE WHOLE BIBLE, THE BIBLE IS FULL OF MIRACLES AND MUCH SYMBOLISM (I.E. JESUS IS THE "LAMB" OF GOD AND ALSO THE "BRANCH"). IT WOULD APPEAR THAT THE "TRUTH" ACCORDING TO THE BIBLE, IS THAT BELIEVERS ARE MEANT TO BE AS CHRIST WAS ON EARTH, AND BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN US, DO THE MIRACLES HE DID. WE ARE MEANT TO BE "SALT AND LIGHT" TO THE WORLD AND "LIVING PROOF" THAT A GOD OF LOVE AND POWER IS PRESENT.



WE ALL NEED TO BE AWARE, OR CONSIDER AT LEAST, THAT IT IS LIKELY THAT MOST OF THE PROPHECIES (PREDICTIONS) OF THE "END DAYS" OR "END TIMES" THAT JESUS GAVE IN LUKE 21, MAY HAVE ALREADY HAPPENED. FOR JERUSALEM HAS ALREADY BEEN SURROUNDED BY ARMIES AND MADE "DESOLATE" AND THE ISRAELITES CARRIED "CAPTIVE INTO ALL NATIONS". THIS HAPPENED IN 70 A.D. THE TEMPLE WAS ALSO DESTROYED AND THE "DAILY SACRIFICE" MADE BY THE ISRAELITES/JEWS ACCORDING TO TORAH LAW WAS ALSO "TAKEN AWAY" FOR THE TEMPLE WAS GONE. LIKEWISE THE "ABOMINATION THAT MAKES DESOLATION" MAY ALSO HAVE PASSED, FOR THAT TOO IS REFERRING TO AN IMAGE OR IDOL SET UP IN THE TEMPLE. SOME SAY THAT ANOTHER TEMPLE WILL BE BUILT IN JERUSALEM AND THE "DAILY SACRIFICE" RE-ESTABLISHED BY THE JEWS. BUT IF JESUS WAS THAT "ONCE FOR ALL TIME" SACRIFICE FOR ALL MENS SINS, THEN BELIEVERS IN JESUS <sup>SEEN AND GENTILE</sup> HAVE BECOME THE "LIVING TEMPLE" OF GOD AND THE SYSTEM OF SACRIFICES AND OBEYING NUMEROUS LAWS HAS PASSED, SO I DOUBT ANOTHER TEMPLE WILL BE BUILT, BUT THERE ARE MANY OPINIONS ON THIS AND OTHER ISSUES REGARDING THE "END TIMES". IT IS BEST TO KNOW THE BIBLE WELL OURSELVES, KEEP AN OPEN MIND AND BE AWARE OF THE NEWS AND WORLD EVENTS AND BE CONSISTENT IN PRAYER. FOR JESUS SAID, "WATCH AND PRAY" AND PERHAPS TAKE CARE THAT YOU DO NOT WAIT FOR EVENTS THAT  HAVE POSSIBLY PASSED ALREADY

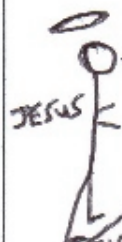


MY OWN BELIEF IS THAT THE "TIMES OF THE GENTILES" IS, OR IS NEARLY, "FULFILLED" AND THAT WE ARE ENTERING INTO VERSE 24 ONWARDS OF LUKE 21. THE "SEA AND WAVES ROARING" AND "MENS HEARTS FAILING THEM FOR FEAR" FOR THEY WILL NOT KNOW HOW TO STOP IT, BUT I MAY WELL BE WRONG. HOWEVER, IF THE EXTREME CLIMATE CHANGE ISSUES INCREASE IN SEVERITY TOGETHER WITH OTHER DIFFICULT WORLD ISSUES, YOU MAY WANT TO RECONSIDER THIS BOOK AND THE BIBLE. FOR IF YOU BELIEVE IN JESUS AS THE SON OF GOD ~~THEN~~ THEN WE HAVE NOTHING TO FEAR. BUT "LOOK UP" AND BE HOPEFUL AND EXPECTANT FOR HE IS "COMING IN THE CLOUDS" AND GOD'S EVERLASTING KINGDOM WILL BE HERE.



AND THERE SHALL BE SIGNS IN THE SUN, AND IN THE MOON, AND IN THE STARS; AND UPON THE EARTH DISTRESS OF NATIONS, WITH PERPLEXITY (BEWILDERMENT), THE SEA AND WAVES ROARING; MENS HEARTS FAILING THEM FOR FEAR, LOOKING AFTER THOSE THINGS THAT ARE COMING ON EARTH FOR THE POWERS OF HEAVEN SHALL BE SHAKEN AND

THEN SHALL THEY SEE THE SON OF MAN (JESUS) COMING IN A CLOUD WITH GREAT POWER AND GLORY. AND WHEN THESE THINGS BEGIN TO COME TO PASS, THEN LOOK UP, AND LIFT UP YOUR HEADS; FOR YOUR REDEMPTION (NEW LIFE) DRAWS NEAR. BEHOLD THE FIG TREE AND ALL THE TREES WHEN THEY SHOOT FORTH (WITH BUDS), YOU KNOW THAT SUMMER IS NEAR. SO LIKEWISE, WHEN YOU SEE THESE THINGS COME TO PASS, KNOW THAT THE KINGDOM (GOVERNMENT) OF GOD IS NEAR AT HAND.



LUKE 21:25-28

ACTS 2:16-21 JOEL 2:28-32

BUT THIS IS THAT WHICH WAS  
SPOKEN OF BY THE PROPHET JOEL;  
AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THE  
LAST DAYS, SAYS GOD, THAT I WILL  
POUR OUT OF MY SPIRIT UPON ALL  
FLESH; AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR  
DAUGHTERS SHALL PROPHECY  
(SPEAK FOR GOD), AND YOUR YOUNG  
MEN SHALL SEE VISIONS, AND  
YOUR OLD MEN SHALL DREAM  
DREAMS: AND ON MY SERVANTS  
AND ON MY HANDMAIDENS  
I WILL POUR OUT IN THOSE  
DAYS OF MY SPIRIT: AND THEY  
SHALL PROPHECY: AND I WILL  
SHOW WONDERS IN HEAVEN ABOVE,  
AND SIGNS IN THE EARTH BENEATH:  
BLOOD, AND FIRE, AND VAPOUR OF SMOKE,  
THE SUN SHALL BE TURNED INTO  
DARKNESS, AND THE MOON INTO BLOOD,  
BEFORE THAT GREAT AND NOTABLE  
DAY OF THE LORD COME:  
AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT  
WHOEVER SHALL CALL ON THE NAME  
OF THE LORD JESUS SHALL BE SAVED.



SAINT  
PETER  
AN  
APOSTLE  
OF  
JESUS

Hebrews 11:1-6

**Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.**<sup>2</sup>For by it the elders obtained a good report. **<sup>3</sup>Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.** <sup>4</sup>By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh. <sup>5</sup>By faith Enoch was translated (taken by God/Genesis 5:23) that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

**<sup>6</sup>But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.**

Selah

Consider this.

## 2 Timothy 3

This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. <sup>2</sup>For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, <sup>3</sup>Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, <sup>4</sup>Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; <sup>5</sup>Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. <sup>6</sup>For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, <sup>7</sup>Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. <sup>8</sup>Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. <sup>9</sup>But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was. <sup>10</sup>But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, <sup>11</sup>Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me. <sup>12</sup>Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. <sup>13</sup>But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived. <sup>14</sup>But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*; <sup>15</sup>And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>16</sup>**All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:** <sup>17</sup>That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

*Selah.*

SO ACCORDING TO SCRIPTURE (BIBLE VERSE), THE FOLLOWERS OF JESUS BELIEVED THAT ALL SCRIPTURE HAS BEEN GIVEN TO MEN VIA THE PROPHETS OF GOD WHEN THE SPIRIT OF GOD CAME UPON THEM AND GIVING THEM THE WORDS GOD WANTED TO SAY. THEREFORE THESE WORDS SPOKEN BY THE PROPHETS IN THE TANAKH AND TORAH REPRODUCED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT OF THE BIBLE, AND THOSE WORDS SPOKEN BY JESUS CHRIST IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE BIBLE ARE "TRUTH" AND RELIABLE, AND CAN BE BELIEVED AND ACTED UPON. THAT SAID, WE SHOULD BE AWARE THAT THERE ARE CRUCIAL WORDS IN 1 JOHN 5:6-8 IN THE NEW TESTAMENT THAT MAY HAVE BEEN ADDED BY MEN IN 1400 AD: BY MEN TRYING TO ESTABLISH THE CHURCH DOCTRINE OR TEACHING TO SUPPORT THE "TRINITY" TEACHING, FOR THIS TEACHING IS NOT IN THE BIBLE IN THAT FORM, NOR THE WORD "TRINITY," NOR DOES IT SAY GOD IS 3 PERSONS. THE WORDS I HAVE UNDERLINED BELOW ARE NOT FOUND IN ANY MANUSCRIPTS DATED BEFORE THE 14TH CENTURY, 1,400 YEARS AFTER THE APOSTLES OR THEIR REPRESENTATIVES WROTE THE GOSPELS.



1 JOHN 5:6-8

THIS IS HE THAT CAME BY WATER AND BLOOD, EVEN JESUS CHRIST, NOT BY WATER ONLY BUT BY WATER AND BLOOD. AND IT IS THE SPIRIT THAT BEARS WITNESS, BECAUSE THE SPIRIT IS TRUTH. FOR THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR RECORD IN HEAVEN, THE FATHER, THE WORD AND THE HOLY GHOST; AND THESE THREE ARE ONE, AND THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS ON THE EARTH, THE SPIRIT, AND THE WATER AND THE BLOOD; AND THESE THREE AGREE IN ONE.

ALTHOUGH MANY SUCCESSFUL PREACHERS REFER TO THE "TRINITY" OR "TRINNE" GOD I STILL THINK IT MAY BE A SUBTLE ERROR OF TEACHING. IT IS "SORT OF RIGHT" BUT IT IS SOMETHING ADDED BY MEN AND GIVES THE IMPRESSION GOD IS THREE "PERSONS". ALSO THAT THIS IS SOME GREAT MYSTERY, FOR NO-ONE TRULY UNDERSTANDS FULLY. YET ACCORDING TO THE BIBLE, GOD HAS REVEALED MUCH OF HIS MYSTERY THROUGH JESUS AND THE SPIRIT HE GIVES TO LIVE IN US, I.E. THE HOLY GHOST (OR HOLY SPIRIT). SO WE ARE MEANT TO UNDERSTAND. JESUS SAID IT WAS ALL ABOUT HIM AND GOD ONLY, THE HOLY GHOST BEING GOD'S SPIRIT




FATHER, THE HOUR HAS COME, GLORIFY THY SON, THAT THY SON MAY GLORIFY THEE. AS YOU HAVE GIVEN HIM POWER OVER ALL FLESH THAT HE SHOULD GIVE ETERNAL LIFE TO AS MANY AS YOU HAVE GIVEN HIM. AND THIS IS LIFE ETERNAL, THAT THEY MIGHT KNOW THEE, THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS CHRIST WHOM YOU HAVE SENT

TO THE DISCIPLES HE SAID


THESE THINGS I HAVE SPOKEN UNTO YOU BEING YET PRESENT WITH YOU, BUT THE COMFORTER WHICH IS THE HOLY GHOST, WHOM THE FATHER WILL SEND IN MY NAME. HE SHALL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS AND BRING ALL THINGS TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE, WHATSOEVER I HAVE SAID UNTO YOU,






IT WAS THE HOLY GHOST (HOLY SPIRIT) THAT CAME UPON MARY WHILE SHE WAS STILL A VIRGIN, AND JESUS WAS CONCEIVED IN HER WOMB BY THE POWER OF GOD. THEREFORE JUST BY THESE VERSES AND THOSE ON THE PREVIOUS PAGE, IT IMPLIES THE HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD'S OWN SPIRIT, AND IS TRUTH ALSO, NOT SOME SEPARATE OTHER BEING AS THE "TRINITY" SEEMS TO TEACH.

HAIL, THOU ARE HIGHLY FAVOURED AMONG WOMEN THE LORD IS WITH YOU. FEAR NOT MARY, FOR YOU HAVE FOUND FAVOUR WITH GOD. AND BEHOLD, YOU SHALL CONCEIVE IN THY WOMB AND BRING FORTH A SON AND SHALL CALL HIS NAME JESUS. HE SHALL BE GREAT AND SHALL BE CALLED THE SON OF THE HIGHEST: AND THE LORD GOD SHALL GIVE HIM THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID AND HE SHALL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF JACOB (ISRAEL) FOREVER: AND OF HIS KINGDOM THERE SHALL BE NO END.



ANGEL GABRIEL

LUKE 1:28



HOW SHALL THIS BE, SEEING I KNOW NOT A MAN?

THE HOLY GHOST SHALL COME UPON THEE, AND THE POWER OF THE HIGHEST SHALL OVERSHADOW THEE: THEREFORE ALSO THAT HOLY THING THAT SHALL BE BORN OF THEE SHALL BE CALLED THE SON OF GOD



THERE ARE OTHER LESS KNOWN VERSES WHERE GOD'S SPIRIT IS REFERRED TO AND IT 'COMES UPON' CERTAIN CHOSEN MEN AND THEY ARE GIVEN POWER, WISDOM, PROPHECY. ST PAUL OF THE NEW TESTAMENT DESCRIBES GOD'S SPIRIT AS GIVEN TO US THIS WAY "FOR GOD HAS NOT GIVEN US A SPIRIT OF FEAR, BUT OF POWER, AND OF LOVE, AND OF A SOUND MIND" THE FOLLOWING ARE SOME OF THE OTHER VERSES ABOUT THE SPIRIT OF GOD.

AND SAUL SENT MESSENGERS TO TAKE DAVID: AND WHEN THEY SAW THE COMPANY OF PROPHETS PROPHECYING (SPEAKING ON BEHALF OF GOD), AND SAMUEL STANDING AS APPOINTED OVER THEM, THE SPIRIT OF GOD WAS UPON THE MESSENGERS OF SAUL, AND THEY PROPHESED ALSO... AND HE (SAUL) WENT TO RAMAH AND THE SPIRIT OF GOD WAS UPON HIM ALSO AND HE PROPHESED AS HE WENT AND WHEN HE CAME TO SAMUEL HE STRIPPED OFF HIS CLOTHES BEFORE SAMUEL AND LAY DOWN NAKED ALL DAY AND ALL NIGHT. (1 SAMUEL 19:20-24)

AND THE LORD SAID UNTO MOSES, GATHER ME SEVENTY ELDERS OF ISRAEL AND BRING THEM INTO THE TABERNACLE THAT THEY MAY STAND WITH THEE THERE AND I WILL COME DOWN AND TALK WITH THEE AND WILL TAKE OF THE SPIRIT WHICH IS UPON THEE AND WILL PUT IT UPON THEM: AND THEY SHALL BEAR THE BURDEN OF THE PEOPLE WITH THEE, THAT THOU BEAR IT NOT THYSELF ALONE... AND THE LORD CAME DOWN IN A CLOUD AND SPOKE UNTO HIM, AND TOOK OF THE SPIRIT THAT WAS UPON HIM AND GAVE IT UNTO THE SEVENTY ELDERS, AND IT CAME TO PASS, THAT, WHEN THE SPIRIT RESTED UPON THEM, THEY PROPHESED, AND DID NOT CEASE. (NUMBERS 11:16-25)

PLEASE NOTE THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD DOES NOT USUALLY MAKE US STRIP NAKED, THAT HAPPENED BECAUSE SAUL WAS LOOKING FOR DAVID (WHO LATER BECAME KING DAVID) IN ORDER TO KILL HIM AND GOD WAS PREVENTING HIM DOING THAT.



HERE ARE SOME MORE VERSES OF WHAT THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD DOES



JESUS

BUT BEWARE OF MEN: FOR THEY SHALL DELIVER YOU UP TO THE COUNCILS, AND THEY WILL SCOURGE (WHIP) YOU IN THEIR SYNAGOGUES. AND YOU SHALL BE BROUGHT BEFORE GOVERNORS AND KINGS FOR MY SAKE, FOR A TESTIMONY (WITNESS) AGAINST THEM AND THE GENTILES. BUT WHEN THEY DELIVER YOU UP,

TAKE NO THOUGHT HOW OR WHAT YOU SHOULD SPEAK, FOR IT SHALL BE GIVEN YOU IN THAT SAME HOUR WHAT YOU SHOULD SPEAK. FOR IT IS NOT YOU THAT SPEAK, BUT THE SPIRIT OF YOUR FATHER WHICH SPEAKETH IN YOU.

MATTHEW 10: 17 TO 20

THE WORD WHICH GOD SENT TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, PREACHING PEACE BY JESUS CHRIST: HE IS LORD OF ALL ... HOW GOD ANOINTED JESUS OF NAZARETH WITH THE HOLY GHOST AND WITH POWER, WHO WENT ABOUT DOING GOOD, AND HEALING ALL THAT WERE OPPRESSED OF THE DEVIL: FOR GOD WAS WITH HIM. AND WE ARE WITNESSES OF THESE THINGS HE DID IN THE LAND OF THE JEWS AND IN JERUSALEM. WHOM THEY SLEW AND HANGED ON A TREE. HIM GOD RAISED UP ON THE THIRD DAY AND SHOWED HIM OPENLY: NOT TO ALL PEOPLE, BUT UNTO WITNESSES CHOSEN BEFORE GOD, EVEN TO US WHO DID EAT AND DRINK WITH HIM AFTER HE ROSE FROM THE DEAD. AND HE COMMANDED US TO PREACH UNTO THE PEOPLE AND TO TESTIFY, THAT IT IS HE WHICH IS ORDAINED BY GOD TO BE THE JUDGE OF THE QUICK (THE LIVING) AND THE DEAD. HIS NAME WHOSEVER BELIEVES, THAT THROUGH HIS NAME SHALL RECEIVE REMISSION OF SINS.



ACTS 10: 36 TO 43

SAINT PETER AN APOSTLE

SO WE CAN SEE FROM ALL THESE VERSES THAT THE HOLY GHOST, ALSO CALLED THE HOLY SPIRIT OR SPIRIT OF GOD, "COMES UPON" PEOPLE WITH POWER. IT MAKES THEM SPEAK GOD'S WORDS AND PROPHECY I.E. TO SPEAK ON GOD'S BEHALF.



THE SPIRIT BRINGS HEALING, KNOWLEDGE, WISDOM AND LOVE. IT MAY ALSO MAKE PEOPLE DO WHAT THEY DO NOT NORMALLY DO. THE SPIRIT OF GOD COMES WITH GOD'S POWER, OR MAYBE IS GOD'S POWER, TO DO THE IMPOSSIBLE. PREVIOUSLY IN THIS BOOK, WE HAVE READ THAT THE "WORKS" OR "FRUITS" OF GOD'S SPIRIT ARE LOVE, PEACE, GENTLENESS FAITH, MEEKNESS, SELF CONTROL, LONG SUFFERING, MODERATION. THIS IS THE NATURE OF GOD, WHO IS OUR FATHER, A GOD AND FATHER OF "LOVING KINDNESS", WHO IS LOVE. GOD SAYS THAT BY HIS SPIRIT, THE HOLY GHOST, IT IS HE HIMSELF THAT IS NOW "WALKING IN" OR "LIVING IN" US. ONLY IF WE BELIEVE THAT HE SENT JESUS AS HIS ONLY BORN SON, BORN OF A WOMAN, BUT A MAN WAS NOT HIS FATHER, BUT THAT HE WAS MIRACULOUSLY CONCEIVED BY GOD'S POWER AND SPIRIT, THE HOLY GHOST. THAT HE WAS CRUCIFIED FOR OUR SINS, AND THAT HE ROSE FROM THE DEAD 3 DAYS LATER BY THE POWER AND SPIRIT OF GOD THAT WAS IN HIM.

THEREFORE I SUGGEST TO YOU AGAIN,  
THAT THE "TRINITY" TEACHING IS A  
SUBTLE ERROR THAT NEEDS TO BE  
FORGOTTEN. WE SHOULD JUST RELY  
ON WHAT WE READ IN THE BIBLE  
AND THE UNDERSTANDING WE RECEIVE  
FROM THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN US. FOR  
IT IS WRITTEN THAT THE HOLY SPIRIT  
"WILL TEACH US ALL THINGS AND IS  
TRUTH." AS WE READ THE "WORD" AND  
LIVE IT OUT IN OUR LIVES,  
WE LEARN AND "GROW UP" IN  
OUR FAITH AND UNDERSTANDING.

IF WE ARE NOT PREACHING  
THE GOSPEL FULLY AND CORRECTLY  
PERHAPS THIS IS WHY MIRACLES  
OF HEALING AND MORE DO NOT  
OCCUR AS MUCH AS THEY SHOULD  
EXCEPT IN A FEW. GOD CANNOT  
CONFIRM HIS WORD WITH HIS  
POWER IF WE ARE NOT PREACHING  
IT CORRECTLY AND IT IS NOT  
UNDERSTOOD, IT WILL NOT BE TRUTH.

FOR IT COULD BE TRUE THAT  
"GREAT FAITH" COULD BE ALSO  
INTERPRETED AS "GREAT  
UNDERSTANDING" OF GOD'S WORD,  
COUPLED WITH THE LOVE OF GOD  
AND OF OUR FELLOW MAN.

SO  
DO NOT ALLOW YOURSELF TO HATE ANYONE

WE NEED TO READ, AND KEEP ON READING THE BIBLE. TO PRAY ALONE, AND WITH OTHERS, AND TO KEEP ON PRAYING. THEN WE WILL ALSO OBEY HIS COMMANDS AND "ABIDE IN HIM".



SAINTE JOHN AND APOSTRE

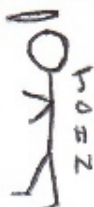
BUT YOU HAVE AN UNCTION (AN OINTING) FROM THE HOLY ONE, AND YOU KNOW ALL THINGS. I HAVE NOT WRITTEN ~~BECAUSE YOU KNOW NOT THE TRUTH~~ BECAUSE YOU KNOW IT, AND THAT NO LIE IS OF THE TRUTH. WHO IS A LIAR BUT HE THAT DENIES THAT JESUS IS THE CHRIST? (THE ANOINTED ONE OF GOD). HE IS THE ANTICHRIST, THAT DENIES THE FATHER AND THE SON. WHOEVER DENIES THE SON, THE SAME HAS NOT THE FATHER, BUT HE THAT ACKNOWLEDGES THE SON HAS THE FATHER ALSO. LET THAT THEREFORE ABIDE IN YOU, WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD FROM THE BEGINNING. IF THAT WHICH YOU HEARD FROM THE BEGINNING SHALL REMAIN IN YOU, YOU SHALL ALSO CONTINUE IN THE SON AND IN THE FATHER. AND THIS IS THE PROMISE THAT HE PROMISED US, EVEN ETERNAL LIFE. THESE THINGS I HAVE WRITTEN UNTO YOU CONCERNING THEM THAT SEDUCE YOU (MISLEAD YOU WITH INCORRECT TEACHINGS). BUT THE ANOINTING ~~WHICH YOU HAVE RECEIVED~~ YOU HAVE RECEIVED OF HIM ABIDES IN YOU AND YOU NEED NOT THAT ANY MAN TEACH YOU: BUT AS THE SAME ANOINTING TEACHES YOU ALL THINGS, AND IS TRUTH, AND IS NO LIE, AND EVEN AS IT HAS TAUGHT YOU, YOU SHALL ABIDE (LIVE) IN HIM.

1 JOHN 2:20-27

IF YOU ABIDE IN ME, AND MY WORDS ABIDE IN YOU, YOU SHALL ASK WHAT YOU WILL, AND IT SHALL BE DONE UNTO YOU, AS THE FATHER HAS LOVED ME, SO HAVE I LOVED YOU: CONTINUE IN MY LOVE. IF YOU KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, YOU SHALL ABIDE IN MY LOVE. EVEN AS I KEPT MY FATHERS COMMANDMENT AND ABIDE IN HIS LOVE THIS IS MY COMMANDMENT THAT YOU LOVE ONE ANOTHER, AS I HAVE LOVED YOU.

JESUS JOHN 15:7-12

IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD AND THE WORD WAS WITH GOD, AND THE WORD WAS GOD. THE SAME WAS IN THE BEGINNING WITH GOD. ALL THINGS WERE MADE BY HIM; AND WITHOUT HIM WAS NOT ANYTHING MADE THAT WAS MADE. IN HIM WAS LIFE; AND THE LIFE WAS THE LIGHT OF MEN...



JOHN 1:1-17  
(SECTIONS ONLY)

AND THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH (JESUS CAME), AND DWELT (LIVED) AMONGS US (AND WE BEHELD HIS GLORY, THE GLORY AS THE ONLY BEGOTTEN (BORN) OF THE FATHER) FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH... FOR THE LAW WAS GIVEN BY MOSES, BUT GRACE AND TRUTH CAME BY JESUS CHRIST. NO MAN HAS SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME; THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, WHICH IS IN THE BOSOM OF THE FATHER, HE HAS DECLARED HIM...

HE WAS IN THE WORLD, AND THE WORLD WAS MADE BY HIM, AND THE WORLD KNEW HIM NOT. HE CAME UNTO HIS OWN, AND HIS OWN RECEIVED HIM NOT. BUT AS MANY AS RECEIVED HIM, TO THEM HE GAVE POWER TO BECOME THE SONS OF GOD EVEN TO THEM THAT BELIEVE ON HIS NAME: WHICH WERE BORN, NOT OF BLOOD, NOR OF THE WILL OF THE FLESH, NOR OF THE WILL OF MAN, BUT OF GOD.

SEEING YOU HAVE PURIFIED YOUR SOULS IN OBEYING THE TRUTH THROUGH THE SPIRIT UNTO UNFEIGNED (SINCERE) LOVE OF THE BRETHREN (OTHER BELIEVERS) SEE THAT YOU LOVE ONE ANOTHER FERVENTLY: BEING BORN AGAIN, NOT OF CORRUPTIBLE SEED, BUT OF INCORRUPTIBLE, BY THE WORD OF GOD, WHICH LIVES AND ABIDES FOREVER... BUT THE WORD OF THE LORD ENDURES FOREVER. AND THIS IS THE WORD WHICH BY THE GOSPEL IS PREACHED UNTO YOU. (1 PETER 1:22-25)



WE ARE "BORN AGAIN" BY THE "WORD" OF GOD THAT WE READ, OR HEAR PEOPLE PREACH, AND THEN BELIEVE IT AND ACT UPON IT, FOR WORDS ARE "SPIRIT" AND THE POWER AND SPIRIT OF GOD COMES AND LIVES IN US WHEN WE BELIEVE ITS GOSPEL MESSAGE



AND WITHOUT CONTROVERSY (DISPUTE) GREAT IS THE MYSTERY OF GODLINESS: GOD WAS MANIFEST (SHOWN CLEARLY) IN THE FLESH (IN JESUS, GOD'S SPIRIT, NATURE, WORD AND POWER LIVING IN HIM), JUSTIFIED IN THE SPIRIT (PROVED TO BE MORALLY RIGHT AND REASONABLE), SEEN BY ANGELS, PREACHED TO THE GENTILES, BELIEVED ON IN THE WORLD, RECEIVED UP INTO GLORY

ITIMOTHY 2:1-5+3:16

P  
A  
C  
E

I EXHORT THEREFORE THAT FIRST PRAYERS, SUPPLICATIONS (ASK HUMBLLY FOR SOMETHING), INTERCESSIONS (TO PRAY AND INTERVENE ON BEHALF OF ANOTHER) AND GIVING OF THANKS BE MADE FOR ALL MEN: FOR KINGS AND ALL WHO ARE IN AUTHORITY, THAT WE MAY LIVE A QUIET AND PEACEABLE LIFE IN ALL GODLINESS AND HONESTY FOR THIS IS GOOD AND ACCEPTABLE IN THE SIGHT OF OUR GOD AND SAVIOUR, WHO WILL HAVE (WHO WANTS) ALL MEN TO BE SAVED, AND TO COME TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH (GOD WANTS US ALL TO HAVE ETERNAL LIFE BUT WE HAVE TO CHOOSE TO BELIEVE WHAT JESUS HAS SAID). FOR THERE IS ONE GOD, AND ONE MEDIATOR BETWEEN GOD AND MAN, THE MAN JESUS CHRIST.

FOR IN HIM DWELLS (LIVES) ALL THE FULNESS OF THE GODHEAD BODILY (IN JESUS DWELLS ALL THE FULNESS OF GOD'S SPIRIT IN BODY FORM)

FOR THEREFORE WE BOTH LABOUR AND SUFFER REPROACH BECAUSE WE TRUST IN THE LIVING, WHO IS THE SAVIOUR OF ALL MANKIND, ESPECIALLY THOSE THAT BELIEVE.

4:10



JOHN 4:24

GOD IS A SPIRIT.

SPIRIT IS NOT FLESH AND BONE

LUKE 24:39

BEHOLD MY HANDS AND FEET, THAT IT IS I MYSELF; HANDLE ME AND SEE: FOR A SPIRIT HAS NOT FLESH AND BONE AS YOU SEE ME HAVE.



JOHN

6:63

IT IS THE SPIRIT THAT QUICKENS (MAKES ALIVE). THE FLESH PROFITS NOTHING. THE WORDS I SPEAK UNTO YOU, THEY ARE SPIRIT AND THEY ARE LIFE

THE WORDS WE SPEAK, IT IS WHO WE ARE IT IS OUR "SPIRIT" EXPRESSING ITSELF, FOR GOOD OR ILL. THE WORDS JESUS SPOKE, IT WAS HIS SPIRIT, BUT HE ONLY EVER SPOKE WHAT GOD WANTED FOR GOD'S SPIRIT WAS IN HIM AND GOD EXPRESSED HIMSELF PERFECTLY THROUGH JESUS. SO WE COULD ASSUME THEIR SPIRIT WAS THE SAME AND "ONE"



WHICH IS SOMETHING JESUS SPOKE OF IN JOHN 17. JESUS ALSO SAID "THE WORDS I SPEAK TO YOU I SPEAK NOT OF MYSELF: BUT THE FATHER THAT DWELLS IN ME, HE DOES THE WORKS (MIRACLES)" (JOHN 14:10).

IT WOULD APPEAR THAT GOD GAVE HIMSELF A SON TO REPRESENT HIMSELF "NOW THE LORD IS THAT SPIRIT, AND WHERE THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS, THERE IS LIBERTY" (2 CORINTHIANS 3:17), AND WHEN WE BELIEVE THAT SAME SPIRIT COMES INTO US AND WE ARE CHANGED GRADUALLY IN NATURE, BY OBEYING THE WORDS OF JESUS,

INTO THE IMAGE OF JESUS, WHO IS THE IMAGE OF GOD. AS GOD SAID IN GENESIS 1:26-27 "LET US MAKE MAN IN OUR IMAGE AND IN OUR LIKENESS" AND ST PAUL SAID "BUT WE ALL WITH OPEN FACE BEHOLDING AS IN A GLASS THE GLORY OF THE LORD, ARE CHANGED INTO THE SAME IMAGE FROM GLORY TO GLORY, EVEN AS BY THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD" (2 CORINTHIANS 3:18)

JESUS IS THE "IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD" BUT THE WORD IMAGE MEANS "LIKENESS" "TO IMITATE" IT IS A METAPHOR. A METAPHOR IS "A FIGURE OF SPEECH IN WHICH A WORD OR PHRASE IS APPLIED TO WHICH IT IS NOT LITERALLY APPLICABLE, OR A THING REGARDED AS SYMBOLIC OF SOMETHING ELSE"



JESUS ONLY SAID HE WAS THE "SON OF GOD" HE NEVER CALLED HIMSELF GOD. JESUS ALSO SAID "I GO TO MY FATHER, AND YOUR FATHER," AND "THE FATHER IS GREATER THAN I" AND "I GO TO MY GOD AND YOUR GOD" (JOHN 20:17/14:28) THESE VERSES ALSO INDICATE THAT HE WAS NOT GOD IN THE WAY THE CHURCH SOMETIMES STATES, BUT HE WAS ALWAYS CONFIRMING THAT IT WAS "THE FATHER DWELLING (LIVING) IN HIM" DOING THE WORKS (MIRACLES). "GOD WAS MANIFEST IN THE FLESH" (1 TIMOTHY 3:16) FOR GOD'S SPIRIT WAS IN JESUS 100% AND GOD HAS UNIQUELY APPOINTED HIM AS LORD, KING, EVEN GOD OVER US, FOR WE WILL NOT SEE ANOTHER "IMAGE" OR REPRESENTATION OF GOD OTHER THAN JESUS, IN THIS WORLD, OR THE NEXT. TO "MANIFEST" MEANS "AN EVENT, ACTION OR OBJECT THAT CLEARLY SHOWS OR EMBODIES SOMETHING" OR TO "MAKE PUBLIC". GOD HAS MADE HIMSELF KNOWN, IN PUBLIC, IN THE BODY OF JESUS, BUT AS AN "IMAGE" A SYMBOLIC LIKENESS, NOT GOD IN HIS ENTIRETY, FOR GOD IS THE "POWER" A "CONSUMING FIRE" AND THE "WORD", WHICH BECAME JESUS, COMES FROM THAT

GOD HAS MADE JESUS A SON AND "HEIR" OF ALL THINGS THAT ARE GODS, INCLUDING ALL POWER AND AUTHORITY IN HEAVEN AND EARTH, IN THE SAME WAY A SON INHERITS HIS FATHERS LANDS, BELONGINGS AND AUTHORITY WHEN HE DIES. GOD HAS ALSO CALLED AND ANOINTED JESUS AS "GOD" AND MADE HIM "ABOVE" US, IN THAT HE IS LORD, KING AND "GOD" OVER ALL THINGS, IN THIS WORLD AND IN THE NEXT. FOR GOD "SPOKE" AND CALLED HIM "GOD". BUT GOD IS NOT DEAD, HIS SPIRIT IS ALIVE IN JESUS AND IN EACH BELIEVER THAT ACKNOWLEDGES JESUS AS "LORD" AND THE SON OF GOD.



GOD, WHO AT SUNDRY (VARIOUS) TIMES AND DIVERS (DIVERSE) MANNERS (WAYS) SPOKE IN TIMES PAST TO THE FATHERS (JEWISH/ISRAELITE ANCESTORS) BY THE PROPHETS. HAS IN THESE LAST DAYS SPOKEN TO US BY HIS SON, BY WHOM HE HAS APPOINTED HEIR OF ALL THINGS, BY WHOM HE ALSO MADE THE WORLDS. WHO, BEING THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS GLORY, AND THE EXPRESS IMAGE OF HIS (GOD'S) PERSON, AND UPHOLDING ALL THINGS BY THE "WORD OF HIS POWER", WHEN HE (JESUS) HAD BY HIMSELF PURGED OUR SINS, SAT DOWN ON THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MAJESTY (GOD) ON HIGH.....



HEBREW 1:1-3

...BEING MADE SO MUCH BETTER  
THAN THE ANGELS, AS HE HAS BY  
INHERITANCE OBTAINED A MORE  
EXCELLENT NAME THAN THEY. FOR  
UNTO WHICH OF THE ANGELS SAID  
HE AT ANY TIME, THOU ART



MY SON, THIS DAY I HAVE BESOTTEN THEE?  
AND AGAIN, I WILL BE TO HIM A FATHER, AND  
HE SHALL BE TO ME A SON? AND AGAIN,  
WHEN HE BRINGETH IN THE FIRST BESOTTEN  
INTO THE WORLD, HE SAITH, AND LET ALL THE  
ANGELS OF GOD WORSHIP HIM. AND OF THE  
ANGELS HE SAID, WHO MAKES HIS ANGELS  
SPIRITS, AND HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF  
FIRE. BUT UNTO THE SON, HE SAID, THY  
THRONE O GOD, IS FOR EVER AND EVER; A  
SCEPTRE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS IS THE SCEPTRE  
OF THY KINGDOM. YOU HAVE LOVED  
RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND HATED INIQUITY;  
THEREFORE GOD, EVEN THY GOD, HAS  
ANointed THEE WITH OIL OF GLADNESS  
A BOVE THY FELLOWS. (HEBREWS 1:1-9)

ISAIAH 53:10-11 YET IT PLEASED THE LORD TO  
BRUISE HIM; HE HAS PUT HIM TO GRIEF: WHEN  
THOU SHALT MAKE HIS SOUL AN OFFERING FOR  
SIN, HE SHALL SEE HIS SEED, HE SHALL  
Prolong HIS DAYS, AND THE PLEASURE OF THE LORD  
SHALL PROSPER IN HIS HAND. THEREFORE I WILL  
DIVIDE HIM A PORTION WITH THE GREAT, AND  
HE SHALL DIVIDE THE SPOIL WITH THE STRONG;  
BECAUSE HE HAS POURED OUT HIS SOUL UNTO  
DEATH: AND HE WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS  
AND HE BARE THE SINS OF MANY, AND MADE  
INTERCESSION FOR THE TRANSGRESSORS.

I AM THE WAY, THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE: NO MAN COMETH TO THE FATHER BUT BY ME. IF YOU HAD KNOWN ME, YOU SHOULD HAVE KNOWN MY FATHER ALSO: AND FROM HENCEFORTH (FROM NOW ON) YOU KNOW HIM, AND HAVE SEEN HIM.

JOHN 14: 6-7

PHILIP



LORD, SHOW US THE FATHER AND IT WILL SUFFICE US (BE ENOUGH)

JOHN 14: 8-10

HAVE I BEEN SO LONG TIME WITH YOU PHILIP AND YET YOU HAVE NOT KNOWN ME? HE THAT HAS SEEN ME HAS SEEN THE FATHER: HOW DO YOU SAY THEN, SHOW US THE FATHER? BELIEVE YOU NOT THAT I AM IN THE FATHER AND THE FATHER IN ME? THE WORDS I SPEAK TO YOU I SPEAK NOT OF MYSELF; BUT THE FATHER THAT DWELLS (LIVES) IN ME, HE DOES THE WORKS



JESUS

JESUS PRAYED

JOHN 17: 17-23

SANCTIFY (MAKE HOLY) THEM THROUGH THY TRUTH: THY WORD IS TRUTH. AS YOU HAVE SENT ME INTO THE WORLD, EVEN SO HAVE I ALSO SENT THEM INTO THE WORLD. AND FOR THEIR SALES I SANCTIFY MYSELF, THAT THEY ALSO MIGHT BE SANCTIFIED THROUGH THE TRUTH. NEITHER PRAY I FOR THESE ALONE, BUT FOR THEM ALSO WHICH SHALL BELIEVE ON ME THROUGH THEIR WORD: THAT THEY MAY ALL BE ONE; AS THOU, FATHER ARE IN ME, AND I IN THEE, THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE ONE IN US: THAT THE WORLD MAY KNOW AND BELIEVE THAT YOU HAVE SENT ME. AND THE GLORY WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME I HAVE GIVEN THEM; THAT THEY MAY BE ONE, EVEN AS WE ARE ONE. I IN THEM AND YOU IN ME, THAT THEY MAY BE MADE PERFECT IN ONE. AND THAT THE WORLD MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE SENT ME AND THAT YOU HAVE LOVED THEM, AS YOU HAVE LOVED ME.



THOMAS, A DISCIPLE OF JESUS, WHEN HE FIRST SAW JESUS AFTER HE ROSE FROM THE DEAD, SAID TO HIM, "MY LORD AND MY GOD". IT IS LIKELY THAT HE WAS ADDRESSING THE SPIRIT OF GOD THAT WAS IN JESUS AND ALSO ACKNOWLEDGING THE ANOINTING OF GOD THAT WAS UPON JESUS AS "MESSIAH" AND "LORD OF ALL" AND "KING" AND BEING THE IMAGE AND REPRESENTATIVE OF GOD FOR US

WHEN HE SAID THIS HE BREATHED ON THEM AND SAID TO THEM...

JOHN 20:19-25

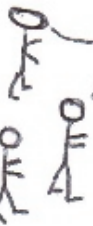
PEACE BE UNTO YOU. AS MY FATHER SENT ME, EVEN SO, I SEND YOU



RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST (HOLY SPIRIT): WHOSEVER SINS YOU REMIT (PARDON) THEY ARE REMITTED (PARDONED). WHOSEVER SINS YOU RETAIN, THEY ARE RETAINED (NOT PARDONED)

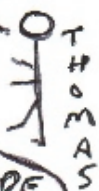
BUT ONE OF THE DISCIPLES WAS NOT WITH THEM WHEN JESUS APPEARED TO THEM AFTER HIS RESURRECTION

DISCIPLES



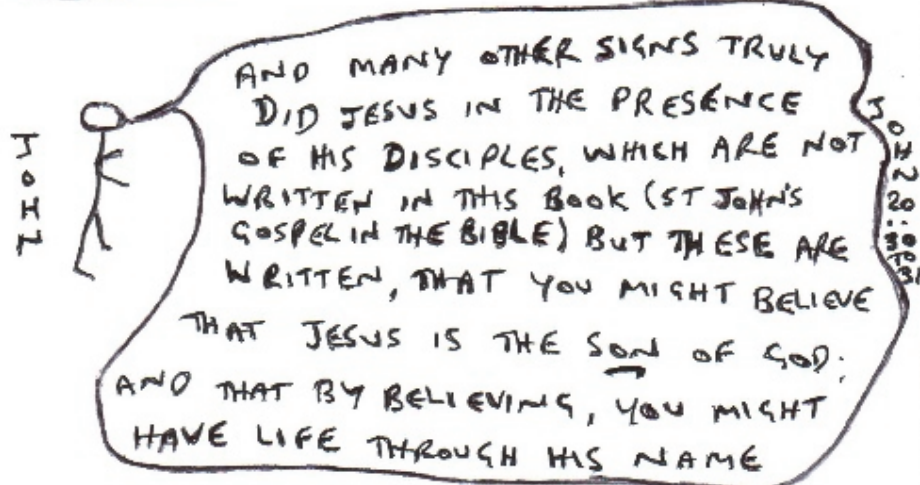
WE HAVE SEEN THE LORD

EXCEPT I SEE IN HIS HANDS, THE PRINT OF THE NAILS, AND PUT MY FINGER IN THE PRINT OF THE NAILS, AND THRUST MY HAND INTO HIS SIDE, I WILL NOT BELIEVE



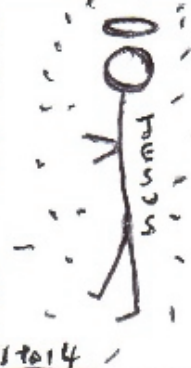
THOMAS

AFTER 8 DAYS, AGAIN HIS DISCIPLES WERE WITHIN (A ROOM) AND THOMAS WAS WITH THEM; THEN JESUS APPEARED, THOUGH THE DOORS WERE SHUT, AND STOOD AMONGST THEM



BEOHLD, I COME QUICKLY, HOLD FAST THAT WHICH YOU HAVE THAT NO MAN TAKE YOUR CROWN. HIM THAT OVERCOMES WILL I MAKE A PILLAR IN THE TEMPLE OF MY GOD, AND HE SHALL GO NO MORE OUT; AND I WILL WRITE ON HIM THE NAME OF MY GOD, AND THE NAME OF THE CITY OF MY GOD, WHICH IS THE NEW

REVEAL AT 10:30



JERUSALEM WHICH COMETH DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN FROM MY GOD, AND I WILL WRITE UPON HIM MY NEW NAME. HE THAT HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS UNTO THE CHURCHES, AND UNTO THE ANGEL OF THE CHURCH OF THE LAODICEANS, WRITE; THESE THINGS SAITH THE AMEN, THE FAITHFUL AND TRUE WITNESS, THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION OF GOD;

JESUS CLEARLY SHOWS FROM HIS WORDS, THAT GOD IS SEPARATE FROM HIM, YET GOD'S SPIRIT LIVES IN HIM. THAT GOD IS HIS FATHER AND GOD, AND OURS ALSO, AND THAT GOD IS GREATER THAN HIM, AND HE IS GODS SON.

JESUS IS GOD'S IMAGE YES, AND APPOINTED, ANOINTED BY GOD, AS GOD OVER US, BUT WE ARE TO BE CHANGED INTO THAT SAME "IMAGE" ALSO, AS GOD STATED IN GENESIS 1:26 WE ARE TO BE "LIKE" GOD, WHICH IS TO BE "LIKE" JESUS. HE CREATED US IN HIS "IMAGE" — JESUS IS THE EXAMPLE OF HOW WE SHOULD LIVE, BY LOVE FOR EACH OTHER, AND TO DO MIRACULOUS WORKS INCLUDING HEALING, BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN US.





ISAIAH 42:14-23 BEHOLD MY SERVANT  
WHOM I UPHOLD; MINE ELECT, IN WHOM MY  
SOUL DELIGHTS. I HAVE PUT MY SPIRIT  
UPON HIM HE SHALL BRING FORTH JUDGEMENT  
TO THE GENTILES.... HE SHALL NOT FAIL  
NOR BE DISCOURAGED, TILL HE HAS SET  
JUDGEMENT IN THE EARTH; AND THE  
ISLES SHALL WAIT FOR HIS LAW... I THE  
LORD HAVE CALLED THEE IN RIGHTEOUSNESS,  
AND WILL HOLD YOUR ~~RIGHT~~ HAND AND  
WILL KEEP THEE, AND GIVE THEE FOR A  
COVENANT FOR THE PEOPLE FOR A LIGHT  
FOR THE GENTILES, TO OPEN THE BLIND  
EYES, TO BRING OUT THE PRISONERS FROM  
THE PRISON... I AM THE LORD (GOD); THAT  
IS MY NAME; AND MY GLORY WILL NOT GIVE TO  
ANOTHER, NEITHER MY PRAISE TO GRAVEN IMAGES  
BEHOLD, THE FORMER THINGS HAVE COME TO PASS,  
AND NEW THINGS DO I DECLARE: BEFORE THEY  
SPRING FORTH I WILL TELL YOU OF THEM.  
SING UNTO THE LORD A NEW SONG, AND  
HIS PRAISE FROM THE END OF THE EARTH  
... LET THEM GIVE GLORY UNTO THE LORD,  
AND DECLARE HIS PRAISE IN THE ISLANDS.  
THE LORD SHALL GO FORTH AS A MIGHTY  
MAN, HE SHALL STIR UP JEALOUSY LIKE  
LIKE A MAN OF WAR: HE SHALL CRY, YES,  
ROAR: HE SHALL PREVAIL AGAINST HIS  
ENEMIES. I HAVE A LONG TIME HELD MY  
PEACE: I HAVE BEEN STILL, AND REFRAINED  
MYSELF: NOW I WILL CRY LIKE A TRAVAILING  
WOMAN; I WILL DESTROY AND DEMOLISH  
ONCE.... BUT THIS IS A PEOPLE ROBBED  
AND SPOILED: THEY ARE ALL SNARED IN  
HOLES, THEY ARE HID IN PRISON HOUSES, ...  
FOR A PREY AND A SPOIL AND NONE SAY RESTORE  
WHO AMONG YOU WILL GIVE EAR TO THIS? WHO WILL  
HEarken AND HEAR FOR THE TIME TO COME?

OF A TRUTH I PERCEIVE THAT GOD IS NO RESPECTER OF PERSONS. BUT IN EVERY NATION THAT FEARS HIM AND WORKS RIGHTEOUSNESS, IS ACCEPTED BY HIM. THE WORD WHICH GOD SENT UNTO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL PREACHING PEACE BY JESUS CHRIST:

(HE IS LORD OF ALL)

THAT WORD, I SAY, YOU KNOW... HOW GOD ANOINTED JESUS OF NAZARETH WITH THE HOLY GHOST AND WITH POWER: WHO WENT ABOUT DOING GOOD, AND HEALING ALL THAT WERE OPPRESSED OF THE DEVIL; FOR GOD WAS WITH HIM... HIM GOD RAISED UP THE THIRD DAY, AND SHOWED HIM OPENLY... AND HE COMMANDED US TO PREACH TO THE PEOPLE, AND TO TESTIFY (BEAR WITNESS) THAT IT IS HE WHICH IS ORDAINED OF GOD TO BE THE JUDGE OF THE QUICK (THE LIVING) AND DEAD. TO HIM ALL THE PROPHETS GAVE WITNESS, THAT THROUGH HIS NAME WHOSOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM SHALL RECEIVE FORGIVENESS OF SINS

ACTS 2:38

REPENT THEREFORE AND BE CONVERTED (TURN TO THE TRUTH), AND BE BAPTISED

EVERY ONE OF YOU IN THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS, AND YOU SHALL RECEIVE THE GIFT OF THE HOLY GHOST.

ACTS 10:44-48

WHILE PETER YET SPOKE THESE WORDS, THE HOLY GHOST FELL ON ALL THEM WHICH HEARD THE WORD, FOR THEY SPOKE IN TONGUES TO MAGNIFY GOD. AND HE

CAN ANY MAN FORBID WATER THAT THESE SHOULD NOT BE BAPTISED WHICH HAVE RECEIVED THE HOLY GHOST AS WELL AS WE?

COMMANDED THEM TO BE BAPTISED IN THE NAME OF THE LORD

PETER THE GOSPEL MESSAGE

THEN SAID JESUS (BEFORE HE DIED) TO THOSE  
JEW'S WHICH BELIEVED ON HIM

IF YOU CONTINUE IN MY WORD THEN YOU  
ARE MY DISCIPLES INDEED; AND YOU  
SHALL KNOW THE TRUTH, AND THE TRUTH  
SHALL SET YOU FREE

ACTS 2:41-47 4:29-35

THEN THEY THAT GLADLY RECEIVED HIS  
WORD WERE BAPTISED: AND THE SAME  
DAY THERE WAS ADDED TO THEM  
ABOUT THREE THOUSAND SOULS. AND  
THEY CONTINUED STEDFASTLY IN THE  
APOSTLES DOCTRINE (TEACHING) AND  
FELLOWSHIP, AND IN BREAKINGS OF  
BREAD, AND IN PRAYERS. AND FEAR  
CAME UPON EVERY SOUL: AND MANY  
SIGNS AND WONDERS WERE DONE  
BY THE APOSTLES, AND ALL THAT BELIEVED  
WERE TOGETHER AND HAD ALL THINGS IN  
COMMON: AND SOLD THEIR POSSESSIONS  
AND GOODS, AND PARTED (SHARED) THEM  
TO ALL MEN, AS EVERY MAN HAD NEED  
AND THEY CONTINUED DAILY WITH ONE  
ACCORD IN THE TEMPLE AND  
BREAKING BREAD FROM HOUSE TO  
HOUSE, DID EAT THEIR MEAT WITH  
GLADNESS AND SINGLESNESS OF HEART,  
PRAISING GOD AND HAVING FAVOUR WITH ALL  
THE PEOPLE. ... AND WHEN THEY HAD PRAYED  
THE PLACE WAS SHAKEN WHERE THEY WERE,  
ASSEMBLED TOGETHER: AND THEY WERE ALL  
FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, AND THEY SPOKE  
THE WORD OF GOD WITH BOLDNESS, AND THE  
MULTITUDE OF THEM THAT BELIEVED WERE OF  
ONE HEART AND ONE SOUL: NEITHER SAID  
ANY OF THEM THAT OUGHT (ANY) OF THE  
THINGS THEY POSSESSED WAS HIS OWN BUT THEY  
HAD ALL THINGS IN COMMON. ... NEITHER WAS  
THERE ANY AMONG THEM THAT LACKED: FOR AS MANY  
AS WERE POSSESSORS OF LANDS OR HOUSES SOLD THEM  
AND BROUGHT THE PRICES OF THE THINGS THAT WERE  
SOLD. AND LAID THEM AT THE APOSTLES FEET AND  
DISTRIBUTION WAS MADE UNTO EVERY MAN  
ACCORDING AS HE HAD NEED.

FATHER,  
THE  
GLORY  
WHICH  
YOU  
HAVE  
GIVEN  
ME I  
HAVE  
GIVEN  
THEM;  
THAT  
THEY  
MAY  
BE ONE  
EVEN  
AS WE  
ARE  
ONE...  
THAT  
THE  
WORLD  
MAY  
KNOW  
THAT  
THOU  
HAST  
SENT  
ME

John 17: 22-23

WHEN YE PRAY, SAY, OUR FATHER WHO ART IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE THY NAME, THY KINGDOM COME...

LUKE 11:16

LUKE 7:28

THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS WERE UNTIL JOHN (THE BAPTIST), SINCE THAT TIME, THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS PREACHED AND EVERY MAN PRESSES INTO IT... FOR I SAY UNTO YOU, AMONG THOSE BORN OF WOMEN THERE IS NO GREATER PROPHET THAN JOHN THE BAPTIST; BUT HE THAT IS LEAST IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS GREATER THAN HE

MARK 1:15

THE TIME IS FULFILLED, AND THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS AT HAND, REPENT AND BELIEVE THE GOSPEL

MATTHEW

12:28

FOR IF I CAST OUT DEVILS BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD, THEN THE KINGDOM OF GOD HAS COME UNTO YOU

MATTHEW

8:22

FOLLOW ME

LORD, LET ME FIRST GO AND BURY MY FATHER (LET ME WAIT UNTIL HE DIES)

LUKE 9:59-62

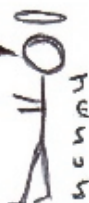
LET THE DEAD BURY THE DEAD, BUT YOU GO AND PREACH THE KINGDOM OF GOD

LORD, I WILL FOLLOW THEE, BUT LET ME FIRST BID THEM FAREWELL AT MY HOUSE

NO MAN HAVING PUT HIS HAND TO THE PLOUGH, AND LOOKING BACK, IS FIT FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD

LUKE 14:25-35

IF ANY MAN COMES TO ME AND HATE NOT HIS FATHER, AND MOTHER, AND WIFE, AND CHILDREN, AND BROTHER, AND SISTERS, YES AND HIS OWN LIFE ALSO, HE CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE. AND WHOEVER DOES NOT BEAR HIS CROSS, AND COME AFTER ME, CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE... FOR WHICH OF YOU WHO INTEND TO BUILD A TOWER SITS DOWN FIRST TO COUNT THE COST... LIKEWISE WHOEVER BE OF YOU THAT FORSAKES NOT ALL THAT HE HAS CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE...



T  
H  
E  
K  
I  
N  
G  
D  
O  
M  
O  
F  
G  
O  
D

MATTHEW 10: 7-8

AS YOU GO, PREACH, SAYING, THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND, HEAL THE SICK, CURE THE LEPERS, RAISE THE DEAD, CAST OUT DEVILS. FREELY YOU HAVE RECEIVED, FREELY GIVE.



MARK 6: 12-13 LUKE 10: 1

AFTER THESE THINGS THE LORD APPOINTED ANOTHER SEVENTY ALSO, AND SENT THEM OUT TWO BY TWO BEFORE HIS FACE, INTO EVERY CITY AND PLACE WHERE HE HIMSELF WOULD GO... AND THEY WENT OUT AND PREACHED THAT MEN SHOULD REPENT. AND THEY CAST OUT MANY DEVILS, AND ANOINTED WITH OIL MANY THAT WERE SICK AND HEALED THEM.

LUKE 10: 19

BEHOLD, I GIVE UNTO YOU POWER TO TREAD ON SERPENTS AND SCORPIONS AND OVER ALL THE POWER OF THE ENEMY (SATAN) AND NOTHING SHALL BY ANY MEANS HARM YOU

BUT I WILL COME TO YOU AND YOU WILL KNOW, NOT THE SPEECH OF THEM PUFFED UP, BUT THE POWER. FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS NOT IN WORD, BUT IN POWER

2 CORINTHIANS 4: 19-20

ROMANS 14: 17

P  
A  
U  
L



FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS NOT MEAT AND DRINK; BUT RIGHTEOUSNESS, PEACE AND JOY IN THE HOLY GHOST.

LUKE 17: 20-21

FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD COMES NOT WITH OBSERVATION: NEITHER SHALL THEY SAY, HO HERE (IT IS) OR HO THERE! FOR BEHOLD, THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS WITHIN YOU.



THE SPIRIT OF GOD LIVES IN US AND WE SUBMIT TO HIS AUTHORITY AND SEEK TO DO HIS WILL NOW. MANY DO THIS ALTHOUGH YOU MAY NOT SEE IT... YET

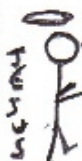
WHEN WE BELIEVE JESUS IS GOD'S SON  
WE SUBMIT OUR LIVES TO HIM, OUR  
HEART AND MIND TO BE LED BY  
HIS SPIRIT AND DO HIS WILL,  
HERE NOW, ON EARTH THEREFORE IT  
MAY BE THE CASE THAT AS WE ALL  
"MATURE" IN OUR UNDERSTANDING AND DO  
GOD'S WILL MORE PERFECTLY, GOD'S POWER  
AND PRESENCE MAY "SPRING FORTH"  
AND BE SEEN IN THOSE THAT FOLLOW HIM,  
AND SO GOD'S KINGDOM WILL GRADUALLY  
BEGIN AND AT SOME POINT JESUS WILL  
COME, FOR WHEN WE BELIEVE, THE "POWER"  
OF GOD IS MEANT TO BE WITH US.



ISAIAH 60:11


FOR AS THE EARTH BRINGS FORTH HER  
BUD, AND AS THE GARDEN CAUSES  
THINGS THAT ARE SOWN IN IT TO SPRING  
FORTH; SO WILL THE LORD GOD CAUSE  
RIGHTEOUSNESS AND PRAISE TO SPRING  
FORTH BEFORE ALL NATIONS.

AND SO IS THE KINGDOM OF GOD, AS IF A  
MAN SHOULD CAST SEED INTO THE GROUND,  
AND SHOULD SLEEP, AND RISE NIGHT AND DAY,  
AND THE SEED SHOULD SPRING AND GROW UP,  
HE KNOWS NOT HOW. FOR AS THE EARTH  
BRINGS FORTH FRUIT OF ITSELF, FIRST THE  
BLADE, THEN THE EAR, AFTER THAT THE FULL  
CORN IN THE EAR. BUT WHEN FRUIT IS BROUGHT  
FORTH, IMMEDIATELY HE PUTS FORTH THE SICKLE  
(THE HARVESTER GATHERS THE FRUIT) FOR THE  
HARVEST IS COME. MARK 4:26-29.



JESUS WILL COME AND GATHER THE "HARVEST"  
OF BELIEVERS.  
"THE SONS OF GOD"

THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS NOT "IN THE CLOUDS", IT IS A KINGDOM OR GOVERNMENT ON EARTH. AT ITS HEAD IS JESUS AND THOSE BELIEVERS WHO HAVE ATTAINED THE "FIRST RESURRECTION" AND WHO WILL RULE WITH HIM FOR A 1000 YEARS. FOLLOWING THIS, ALL THE DEAD WILL RISE FOR JUDGEMENT TO RECEIVE ETERNAL LIFE OR THE "SECOND DEATH". THIS THE NEW HEAVEN AND EARTH WILL BEGIN WHERE THERE IS NO PAIN, SICKNESS, WEeping, WAR OR DEATH. JESUS AS HEAD, LORD, GOD WITH US AND GOD'S SPIRIT IN EACH ONE OF US.



#### ISAIAH 9:6-7

FOR UNTO US A CHILD IS BORN, UNTO US A SON IS GIVEN: AND HIS GOVERNMENT SHALL BE UPON HIS SHOULDER: AND HIS NAME SHALL BE CALLED WONDERFUL, COUNSELLOR, THE MIGHTY GOD, THE EVERLASTING FATHER, THE PRINCE OF PEACE. OF THE INCREASE OF HIS GOVERNMENT AND PEACE THERE SHALL BE NO END. UPON THE THRONE OF DAVID, AND UPON HIS KINGDOM, TO ORDER IT, AND TO ESTABLISH IT WITH JUDGEMENT AND WITH JUSTICE FROM HENCEFORTH EVEN FOREVER. THE ZEAL OF THE LORD OF HOSTS WILL PERFORM THIS.

#### MATTHEW 2:1-6

NOW WHEN JESUS WAS BORN IN BETHLEHEM OF JUDEA IN THE DAYS OF HEROD THE KING, THERE CAME WISE MEN FROM THE EAST TO JERUSALEM, SAYING, WHERE IS HE THAT IS BORN KING OF THE JEWS? FOR WE HAVE SEEN HIS STAR IN THE EAST AND HAVE COME TO WORSHIP HIM ... AND HEROD GATHERED THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND DEMANDED WHERE THE CHRIST (APPOINTED ONE) SHOULD BE BORN, AND THEY SAID, IN BETHLEHEM OF JUDEA FOR IT IS WRITTEN, OUT OF THEE SHALL COME A GOVERNOR TO RULE MY PEOPLE ISRAEL.

LUKE 2: 21-32

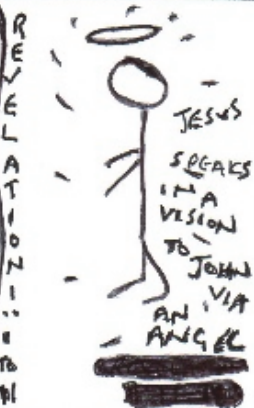
AND WHEN EIGHT DAYS WERE ACCOMPLISHED FOR THE CIRCUMCISING OF THE CHILD, HIS NAME WAS CALLED JESUS, WHICH WAS SO NAMED OF THE ANGEL BEFORE HE WAS CONCEIVED IN THE WOMB. AND WHEN THE DAYS OF HER (MARY'S) PURIFICATION ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF MOSES WERE ACCOMPLISHED, THEY BROUGHT HIM TO JERUSALEM, TO PRESENT HIM TO THE LORD... AND BEHOLD THERE WAS A MAN IN JERUSALEM WHOSE NAME WAS SIMEON; AND HE WAS JUST AND DEVOUT, WAITING FOR THE CONSOLATION OF ISRAEL: AND THE HOLY GHOST WAS UPON HIM, AND IT WAS REVEALED TO HIM BY THE HOLY GHOST, THAT HE SHOULD NOT SEE DEATH BEFORE HE HAD SEEN THE LORD'S ~~SON~~ CHRIST. AND HE CAME BY THE SPIRIT INTO THE TEMPLE AT THE SAME TIME THE PARENTS BROUGHT THE CHILD JESUS, TO DO FOR HIM AFTER THE CUSTOM OF THE LAW. THEN SIMEON TOOK HIM UP IN HIS ARMS, AND BLESSED GOD AND SAID, LORD, NOW LET THY SERVANT DEPART IN PEACE ACCORDING TO THY WORD, FOR MY EYES HAVE SEEN THY SALVATION WHICH YOU HAVE PREPARED BEFORE THE FACE OF ALL PEOPLE: A LIGHT TO LIGHTEN THE GENTILES AND THE GLORY OF THY PEOPLE ISRAEL.

PSALM 22: 28-31

FOR THE KINGDOM IS THE LORD'S; AND HE IS GOVERNOR AMONG THE NATIONS. ALL THEY THAT BE FAT UPON EARTH SHALL EAT AND WORSHIP: ALL THEY THAT GO DOWN TO THE DUST SHALL BOW BEFORE HIM: AND NONE CAN KEEP ALIVE HIS OWN SOUL. A SEED SHALL SERVE HIM; IT SHALL BE ACCOUNTED TO THE LORD FOR A GENERATION. THEY SHALL COME, AND SHALL DECLARE HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO A PEOPLE THAT SHALL BE BORN, THAT HE HAS DONE THIS.



THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST, WHICH GOD GAVE UNTO HIM, TO SHOW UNTO HIS SERVANTS THINGS WHICH MUST SHORTLY COME TO PASS: AND HE SENT AND SIGNIFIED (DECLARED) IT BY HIS ANGEL UNTO HIS SERVANT JOHN. BLESSED IS HE THAT READS IT AND THEY THAT HEAR THE WORDS OF THIS PROPHECY, AND KEEP THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN THEREIN: FOR THE TIME IS AT HAND. JOHN TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES WHICH ARE IN ASIA; GRACE BE UNTO YOU AND PEACE: FROM HIM WHICH IS, AND WHICH WAS, AND WHICH IS TO COME: AND FROM THE SEVEN SPIRITS WHICH ARE BEFORE HIS THRONE) AND FROM JESUS CHRIST WHO IS THE FAITHFUL WITNESS, AND THE FIRSTBORN FROM THE DEAD, AND THE PRINCE OF THE KINGS OF THE EARTH, UNTO HIM THAT LOVED US AND WASHED US FROM OUR SINS IN HIS OWN BLOOD AND HAS MADE US KINGS AND PRIESTS UNTO GOD AND HIS FATHER: TO HIM BE GLORY AND DOMINION FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN. BETHOLD HE COMES WITH THE CLOUDS AND EVERY EYE SHALL SEE HIM, AND THEY ALSO WHICH PIERCED HIM: AND ALL KINDREDS OF THE EARTH SHALL WAIL BECAUSE OF HIM. EVEN SO. AMEN. I AM ALPHA AND OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND ENDING, SAYS THE LORD, WHICH IS, AND WHICH WAS, AND WHICH IS TO COME, THE ALMIGHTY. I JOHN, WHO ALSO AM YOUR BROTHER, AND COMPANION IN TRIBULATION AND IN THE KINGDOM AND PATIENCE OF JESUS CHRIST, ... I WAS IN THE SPIRIT ON THE LORDS DAY AND HEARD BEHIND ME A GREAT VOICE, AS OF A TRUMPET, SAYING... WHAT THOU SEE WRITE IT IN A BOOK....



## REVELATION 5

AND I SAW IN THE RIGHT HAND OF HIM THAT SAT ON THE THRONE A BOOK WRITTEN WITHIN AND ON THE BACKSIDE, SEALED WITH SEVEN SEALS. AND I SAW A STRONG ANGEL PROCLAIM WITH A LOUD VOICE, WHO IS WORTHY TO OPEN THE BOOK TO LOOSE THE SEALS? AND NO MAN IN HEAVEN NOR IN EARTH NEITHER UNDER THE EARTH WAS ABLE TO OPEN THE BOOK, NEITHER TO LOOK UPON AND I WEPT MUCH, BECAUSE NO MAN WAS FOUND WORTHY TO OPEN AND READ THE BOOK, NOR LOOK THEREON. AND ONE OF THE ELDERS SAID UNTO ME, WEEP NOT: BEHOLD, THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDA, THE ROOT OF DAVID, HAS PREVAILED TO OPEN THE BOOK, AND TO LOOSE THE SEVEN SEALS THEREOF. AND I BEHELD (LOOKED), AND LO, IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE AND OF THE FOUR BEASTS, AND IN THE MIDST OF THE ELDERS, STOOD A LAMB AS IF IT HAD BEEN SLAIN, HAVING SEVEN HORNS AND SEVEN EYES, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD SENT FORTH INTO ALL THE EARTH. AND HE CAME AND TOOK THE BOOK OUT OF THE RIGHT HAND OF HIM THAT SAT ON THE THRONE. AND WHEN HE HAD TAKEN THE BOOK, THE FOUR BEASTS AND THE FOUR AND TWENTY ELDERS FELL DOWN BEFORE THE LAMB, HAVING EVERY ONE OF THEM HARPS, AND GOLDEN VIALS FULL OF ODOURS, WHICH ARE THE PRAYERS OF SAINTS. AND THEY SING A NEW SONG, SAYING, THOU ART WORTHY TO TAKE THE BOOK, AND TO OPEN THE SEALS THEREOF: FOR THOU WAST SLAIN, AND HAS REDEEMED US TO GOD BY THY BLOOD OUT OF EVERY KINDRED AND TONGUE, AND PEOPLE, AND NATION; AND HAS MADE US UNTO OUR GOD KINGS AND PRIESTS; AND WE SHALL REIGN ON EARTH... WORTHY IS THE LAMB THAT WAS SLAIN TO RECEIVE POWER, AND RICHES, AND WISDOM, AND STRENGTH, AND HONOUR, AND GLORY, AND BLESSINGS... BLESSINGS, AND GLORY, AND HONOUR, AND POWER, BE UNTO HIM THAT SITS UPON THE THRONE, AND UNTO THE LAMB FOREVER.

ISAIAH 2:2-4, 12, 17

AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THE LAST DAYS,  
THAT THE MOUNTAIN OF THE LORD'S HOUSE SHALL  
ESTABLISHED IN THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAINS,  
AND SHALL BE EXALTED ABOVE THE HILLS;  
AND ALL NATIONS SHALL FLOW INTO IT. AND  
MANY PEOPLE SHALL GO AND SAY, COME YE  
LET US GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN OF THE LORD  
TO THE HOUSE OF THE GOD OF JACOB; AND HE  
WILL TEACH US HIS WAYS, AND WE WILL WALK  
IN HIS PATHS; FOR OUT OF ZION SHALL GO  
FORTH THE LAW, AND THE WORD OF THE LORD  
FROM JERUSALEM. AND HE SHALL JUDGE  
AMONG THE NATIONS, AND SHALL REBUKE  
MANY PEOPLE; AND THEY SHALL BEAT THEIR  
SWORDS INTO PLOWSHARES, AND THEIR SPEARS  
INTO PRUNING HOOKS: NATION SHALL NOT  
LIFT UP SWORD AGAINST NATION, NEITHER  
SHALL THEY LEARN WAR ANY MORE... FOR  
THE DAY OF THE LORD OF HOSTS SHALL BE  
UPON EVERY ONE THAT IS PRAUD AND LOFTY  
AND UPON EVERY ONE THAT IS LIFTED UP  
(IN PRIDE): AND HE SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW;  
... AND THE LOFTINESS OF MAN SHALL BE  
BOWED DOWN, AND THE HAUGHTINESS OF  
MEN SHALL BE MADE LOW: AND THE  
LORD ALONE SHALL BE EXALTED IN THAT DAY.

REVELATION 2:26-28

AND HE THAT OVERCOMES,  
AND KEEPS MY WORKS (WORD) UNTO  
THE END (OF HIS LIFE) TO HIM I  
WILL GIVE POWER OVER THE NATIONS;  
AND HE SHALL RULE THEM WITH  
A ROD OF IRON (WITH DISCIPLINE  
AND JUSTICE) AS THE VESSELS OF A POTTER  
SHALL THEY BE BROKEN TO SHIVERS (PIECES): EVEN  
AS I HAVE RECEIVED OF MY FATHER.



PHILIPPIANS 2:8-11

AND BEING FOUND IN FASHION OF A MAN, HE HUMBLED HIMSELF, AND BECAME OBEDIENT UNTO DEATH, EVEN THE DEATH OF THE CROSS. WHEREFORE GOD HAS ALSO HIGHLY EXALTED HIM, AND GIVEN HIM A NAME WHICH IS ABOVE EVERY NAME, THAT AT THE NAME

OF JESUS EVERY KNEE SHOULD BOW, OF THINGS IN HEAVEN, AND THINGS IN EARTH, AND THINGS UNDER THE EARTH; AND THAT EVERY TONGUE SHOULD CONFESS THAT JESUS CHRIST IS LORD, TO THE GLORY OF GOD THE FATHER.

REVELATION 3:21-22

TO HIM THAT OVERCOMES WILL I GRANT TO SIT WITH ME ON MY THRONE SIT WITH ME AS I ALSO OVERCAME EVEN AS I AM SET DOWN WITH MY FATHER IN HIS THRONE. HE THAT HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS UNTO THE CHURCHES



PHILIPPIANS 2:13

FOR IT IS GOD THAT WORKS IN YOU BOTH TO WILL AND TO DO OF HIS GOOD PLEASURE.

ROMANS 10:4

FOR CHRIST IS THE END OF THE LAW FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS TO EVERY ONE THAT BELIEVES.

JAMES 1:21

...RECEIVE WITH MEEKNESS THE ENGRAFTED WORD, WHICH IS ABLE TO SAVE YOUR SOUL...



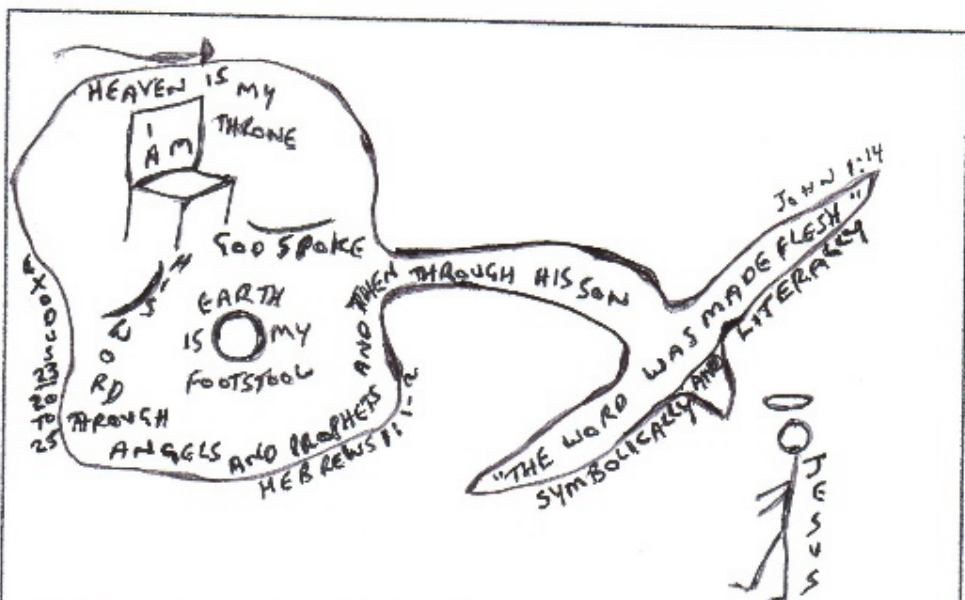
AND HE DIED FOR ALL, THAT  
THEY WHICH LIVE SHOULD NOT  
NOW LIVE FOR THEMSELVES,  
BUT TO HIM WHICH DIED FOR  
THEM AND ROSE AGAIN. 2  
THEREFORE IF ANY MAN IS C  
IN CHRIST, HE IS A NEW O  
CREATURE; OLD THINGS ARE R  
PASSED AWAY, BEHOLD, ALL N  
THINGS HAVE BECOME NEW. T  
AND ALL THINGS ARE OF GOD H  
WHO HAS RECONCILED US

(BROUGHT US BACK) TO HIMSELF BY JESUS CHRIST AND  
GIVEN US THE MINISTRY (THE TASK) OF RECONCILIATION:  
TO WIT, THAT GOD WAS IN CHRIST RECONCILING THE  
WORLD BACK TO HIMSELF, NOT IMPUTING (NOT TAKING INTO  
ACCOUNT) THEIR TRESPASSES (SINS); AND HAS COMMITTED  
UNTO US THE WORD OF RECONCILIATION. NOW THERE, WE  
ARE AMBASSADORS FOR CHRIST AS THOUGH GOD DID  
BESEECH YOU (FERVENTLY ASK) THROUGH US: WE  
PRAY (ASK) YOU IN CHRIST'S STEAD (ON BEHALF OF  
CHRIST), BE RECONCILED TO GOD. FOR HE HAS MADE  
HIMSELF TO BE SIN FOR US, WHO KNEW NO SIN, THAT  
WE MIGHT BE MADE THE RIGHTEOUSNESS (MADE RIGHT,  
ACCEPTABLE) OF GOD IN HIM.

BUT IF OUR GOSPEL BE HID, IT IS HID TO THEM  
THAT ARE LOST. IN WHOM THE GOD OF THIS WORLD  
(SATAN) HAS BLINDED THE MINDS OF THEM THAT  
BELIEVE NOT, LEST THE LIGHT OF THE GLORIOUS  
GOSPEL OF CHRIST, WHO IS THE IMAGE OF GOD,  
SHOULD SHINE INTO THEM... FOR GOD  
COMMANDED THE LIGHT TO SHINE OUT OF  
DARKNESS, HAS SHINED IN OUR HEARTS  
TO GIVE THE LIGHT OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE  
GLORY OF GOD IN THE FACE OF JESUS CHRIST.

OP  
AUL

2  
C  
O  
R  
-  
I  
-  
H  
-  
A  
-  
S  
-  
4



HEB REWS 12:9 SAYS GOD IS "THE FATHER OF SPIRITS". THE GOSPELS SHOW THAT EVIL SPIRITS CAN ENTER INTO A PERSON. GOD ALSO ENTERS INTO US. BUT HE WAITS FOR US TO INVITE HIM IN. SPIRITS ARE NOT FLESH AND BONE AND DO NOT HAVE A BODY. PERHAPS GOD DID NOT EITHER, UNTIL JESUS CAME. THEN HE CALLED HIM HIS SON AND MUCH MORE, AND PASSED ALL THINGS TO HIM. BUT IT IS THE "WORD" OF GOD THAT BRINGS LIFE AND IS GOD, OR RATHER, THE "POWER" IS GOD. HIS SPIRIT AND THE "WORD" HE SPOKE AND CREATED ALL THINGS WAS LATER THEN "MANIFESTED" AS JESUS. AND GODS POWER AND SPIRIT CONSTANTLY ATTENDS TO HIS WORDS, NOW JESUS HAS TAKEN ON "THE SEED OF ABRAHAM". HE HAS MADE "THE WAY" FOR US TO RECEIVE ETERNAL LIFE.

THAT WHICH WAS FROM THE BEGINNING, WHICH WE HAVE HEARD, WHICH WE HAVE SEEN WITH OUR EYES, WHICH WE HAVE TOUCHED WITH OUR HANDS, OF THE WORD OF LIFE; (FOR THE LIFE WAS MANIFESTED, AND WE HAVE SEEN IT, AND BEAR WITNESS, AND SHOW UNTO YOU THAT ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH WAS WITH THE FATHER, AND WAS MANIFESTED UNTO US;) THAT WHICH WE HAVE SEEN AND HEARD DECLARE WE UNTO YOU, THAT YOU ALSO MAY HAVE FELLOWSHIP WITH US; AND TRULY OUR FELLOWSHIP IS WITH THE FATHER, AND WITH HIS SON JESUS CHRIST.

1  
J  
O  
H  
N  
1  
1  
-  
1  
3

THE BIBLE SAYS NO MAN HAS SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME, YET IN EXODUS 24 MOSES AND THE 70 ELDERS DID SEE HIM. IN GENESIS 18:1-4 ABRAHAM ALSO SAW "THE LORD" WITH 2 OTHERS, WHO WERE PROBABLY ANGELS (SEE GENESIS 19), BUT DESCRIBED "AS MEN". THIS IS WHEN "THE LORD" CAME TO SEE WHAT WAS HAPPENING IN SODOM AND GOMORRAH. ELSEWHERE WE READ ONLY OF HIS LIKENESS OF HIM, OR OF HIS GLORY, RATHER THAN GOD HIMSELF. HE IS OFTEN WITHIN A "CLOUD" AND ONLY A VOICE IS HEARD.



Exodus 24: 4-12

A VOICE IS HEARD.

4And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. 5And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD. 6And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. 7And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient. 8And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words. 9Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: 10And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness. 11And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink. 12And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

### Genesis 18

1And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; 2And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, 3And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: 4Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:



### Ezekiel 1

1Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. 2In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity, 3The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him. 4And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire. 5Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. 6And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings. 7And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass. 8And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings. 9Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward. 10As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle. 11Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies. 12And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went. 13As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. 14And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning. 15Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces. 16The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel. 17When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went. 18As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four. 19And when the



living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. 20Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels. 21When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels. 22And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above. 23And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies. 24And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings. 25And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings. 26And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it. 27And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about. 28As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake. ONLY OF HIS GLORY

IT IS A  
L  
I  
K  
E  
N  
E  
S  
S  
O  
N  
L  
Y

WHAT WE READ HERE IS EVEN MORE STRANGE. BUT NOTE AGAIN THE SAPPHIRE STONE IS MENTIONED AND THAT THE VOICE OF GOD IS LIKE THE SOUND OF GREAT WATERS. THERE ARE OTHER VERSES STATING THIS. AT THE END HE JUST HEARD "A VOICE THAT SPOKE" IN GENESIS 1:2 IT SAYS, "SPIRIT OF GOD MOVED ON THE FACE OF THE WATERS". SCIENCE TELLS US LIFE IS IN WATER. BASED ON ALL THAT IS IN THE BIBLE, IT WOULD APPEAR THAT GOD IS AN INVISIBLE SPIRIT WITH POWER AND THAT SPIRIT AND LIFE ARE IN WORDS. WE LIVE IN EACH OTHER BY OUR WORDS, AS DO JESUS AND GOD WHEN BELIEVERS TRUST THE GOSPEL



IT IS FINISHED



BELoved, NOW WE ARE THE SONS OF GOD, AND IT DOES NOT YET APPEAR WHAT WE SHALL BE, BUT WE KNOW THAT WHEN HE SHALL APPEAR, WE SHALL BE LIKE HIM. FOR WE SHALL SEE HIM AS HE IS. AND EVERY MAN THAT HAS THIS HOPE IN HIM ~~WILL~~ PURIFIES HIMSELF, EVEN AS HE IS PURE

JOHN 3:2-3



JESUS TOOK ON THE SEED, OR IMAGE OF MAN, SO THAT WE COULD TAKE ON THE IMAGE OF GOD  
.... AND LIVE FOREVER.

PLEASE LOOK INTO THIS AND CONSIDER IT, FOR YOU HAVE TO MAKE A CHOICE, TO LIVE, OR TO DIE

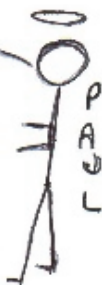
CHOOSE LIFE

COLOSSIANS 3:1-11

IF YOU THEN BE RISEN WITH CHRIST SEEK THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE ABOVE, NOT THINGS ON EARTH. FOR YOU ARE DEAD, AND YOUR LIFE IS HID WITH CHRIST IN GOD. WHEN CHRIST, WHO IS OUR LIFE, SHALL APPEAR, THEN YOU SHALL ALSO APPEAR WITH HIM IN GLORY. MORTIFY (SUBDUED/CONTROL) THEREFORE YOUR ~~MEMBERS~~ MEMBERS (BODY) WHICH ARE UPON EARTH, FORNICATION (SEX WITHOUT MARRIAGE), UNCLEANNESS, INORDINATE AFFECTION (UNRESTRAINED FEELINGS), EVIL CONCIPIENCE (LUST), COVETOUSNESS (GREED), WHICH IS IDOLATRY (EXTREME ADMIRATION) FOR WHICH THINGS SAKE THE WRATH (ANGER) OF GOD COMES ON THE CHILDREN OF DISOBEDIENCE. IN WHICH YOU ALSO WALKED (O'D) SOMETIMES WHEN YOU LIVED IN THEM. BUT NOW PUT OFF THESE ALSO, ANGER, WRATH, MALICE, BLASPHEMY, FILTHY COMMUNICATION OUT OF YOUR MOUTH. LIE NOT TO EACH OTHER AS YE DO; AND PUT ON THE NEW (INNER) MAN WHICH IS RENEWED IN KNOWLEDGE AFTER THE IMAGE OF HIM THAT CREATED HIM (CHRIST):

ROMANS 10: 8 - 17

THE WORD IS NEAR TO YOU, EVEN IN YOUR MOUTH AND IN YOUR HEART, THAT IS, THE WORD OF FAITH, WHICH WE PREACH: IF YOU SHALL CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH THE LORD JESUS, AND SHALL BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART THAT GOD HAS RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, YOU SHALL BE SAVED. FOR WITH THE HEART MAN BELIEVES UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS AND WITH THE MOUTH CONFESION IS MADE UNTO SALVATION.

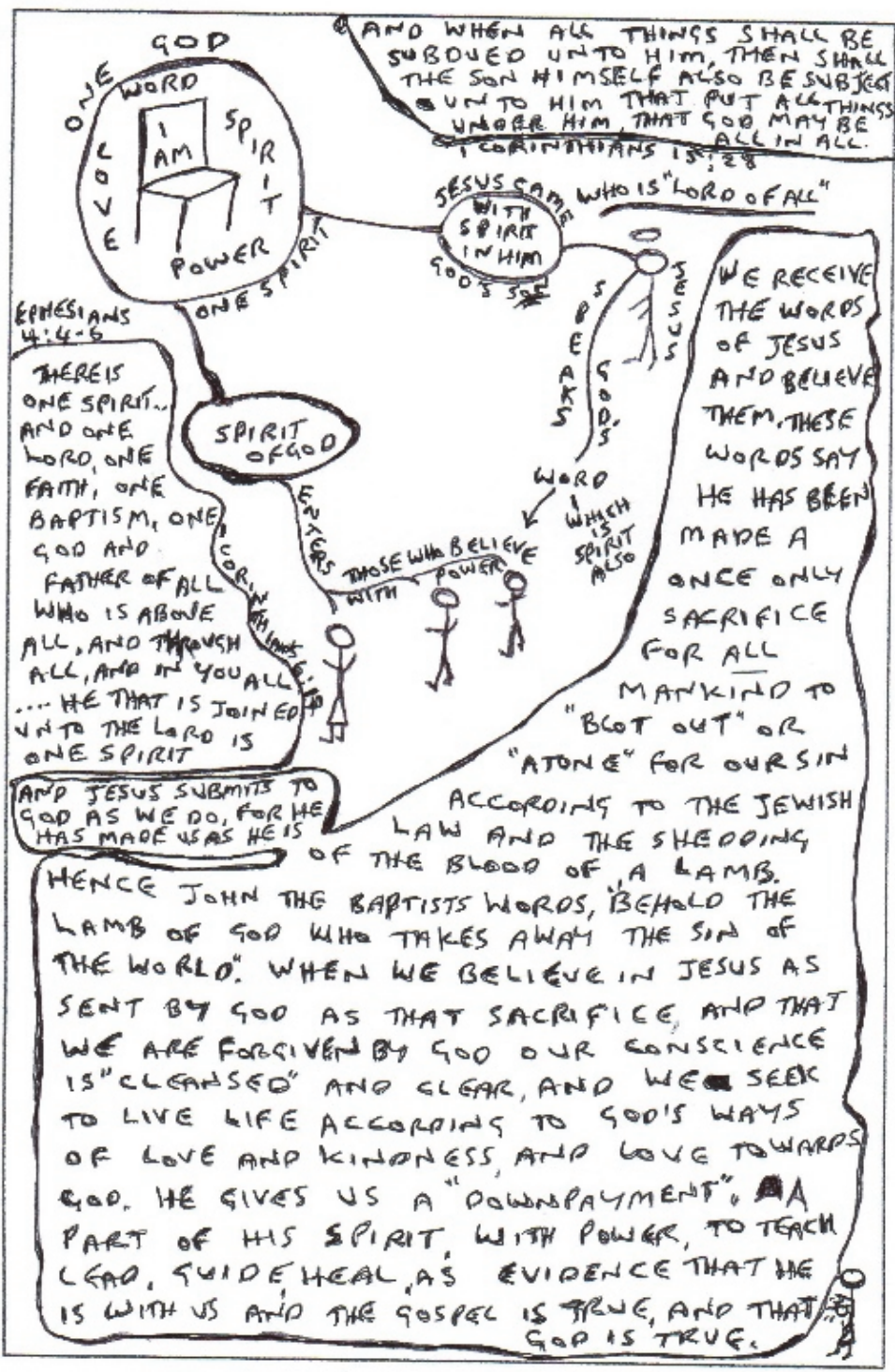


IT IS NO LONGER BY OBEYING RIGID RULES AND LAWS BUT FAITH THAT WORKS BY LOVE.

FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE JEW OR THE GREEK (OR ANY OTHER NATION): FOR THE SAME LORD OVER ALL IS RICH UNTO ALL THAT CALL UPON HIM. FOR WHOEVER SHALL CALL UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD SHALL BE SAVED. HOW THEN SHALL THEY CALL ON HIM IN WHOM THEY HAVE NOT BELIEVED? AND HOW SHALL THEY BELIEVE IN WHOM THEY HAVE NOT HEARD? AND HOW SHALL THEY HEAR WITHOUT A PREACHER? AND HOW SHALL THEY PREACH, EXCEPT THEY BE SENT? AS IT IS WRITTEN, HOW BEAUTIFUL ARE THE FEET OF THEM THAT PREACH THE GOSPEL OF PEACE AND BRING GOOD TIDINGS OF GOOD THINGS! BUT THEY HAVE NOT ALL OBEYED THE GOSPEL, FOR ESAIAS (ISAIAH) SAID, HOW WHO HAS BELIEVED OUR REPORT? SO THEN FAITH (BELIEF) COMES BY HEARING, AND HEARING BY THE WORD OF GOD.

HEBREWS 11: 1 - 2

NOW FAITH IS THE SUBSTANCE OF THINGS HOPE FOR THE EVIDENCE OF THINGS NOT SEEN... THROUGH FAITH WE UNDERSTAND THAT THE WORLDS WERE MADE (FRAMED) BY THE WORD OF GOD, SO THAT THE THINGS WHICH ARE SEEN WERE NOT MADE OF THINGS WHICH DO APPEAR.



AND WHEN ALL THINGS SHALL BE SUBDUED UNTO HIM, THEN SHALL THE SON HIMSELF ALSO BE SUBJECT UNTO HIM THAT PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIM, THAT GOD MAY BE ALL IN ALL. 1 CORINTHIANS 15:28

EPHESIANS 4:4-6

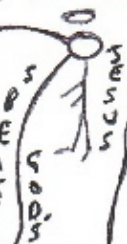
THERE IS ONE SPIRIT, AND ONE LORD, ONE FAITH, ONE BAPTISM, ONE GOD AND FATHER OF ALL WHO IS ABOVE ALL, AND THROUGH ALL, AND IN YOU ALL. ... HE THAT IS JOINED UNTO THE LORD IS ONE SPIRIT

SPIRIT OF GOD

ENTERS THOSE WHO BELIEVE WITH POWER



JESUS CAME WHO IS "LORD OF ALL" WITH SPIRIT IN HIM GOD'S SON



WE RECEIVE THE WORDS OF JESUS AND BELIEVE THEM. THESE WORDS SAY HE HAS BEEN MADE A ONCE ONLY SACRIFICE FOR ALL MANKIND TO "BLOT OUT" OR "ATONE" FOR OUR SIN

AND JESUS SUBMITS TO GOD AS WE DO, FOR HE HAS MADE US AS HE IS

ACCORDING TO THE JEWISH LAW AND THE SHEDDING OF THE BLOOD OF A LAMB.

HENCE JOHN THE BAPTIST'S WORDS, "BEHOLD THE LAMB OF GOD WHO TAKES AWAY THE SIN OF THE WORLD." WHEN WE BELIEVE IN JESUS AS SENT BY GOD AS THAT SACRIFICE, AND THAT WE ARE FORGIVEN BY GOD OUR CONSCIENCE IS "CLEANSED" AND CLEAR, AND WE SEEK TO LIVE LIFE ACCORDING TO GOD'S WAYS OF LOVE AND KINDNESS, AND LOVE TOWARDS GOD. HE GIVES US A "DOWNPAYMENT", A PART OF HIS SPIRIT, WITH POWER, TO TEACH, LEAD, GUIDE, HEAL, AS EVIDENCE THAT HE IS WITH US AND THE GOSPEL IS TRUE, AND THAT GOD IS TRUE.



GOD IS A SPIRIT

SPIRIT IS OUR WORDS

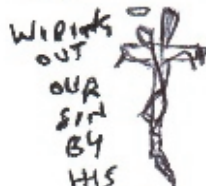
GOD WAS LIVING

IN JESUS CHRIST

FOR GODS SPIRIT IS HIS WORD AND JESUS ONLY

SPAKE GODS WORDS

RECONCILING (BRINGING BACK) THE WORLD TO HIMSELF



WIPING OUT OUR SIN BY HIS DEATH SO THAT GOD COULD LIVE IN US ALSO. SO THAT WE ARE SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF GOD, AS HE IS.

BY GODS SPIRIT IN US WE GRADUALLY "GROW UP" IN KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING IN THE "IMAGE" OF CHRIST WHO IS THE "IMAGE" OF GOD. BY THE SPIRIT IN US WE BECOME THE IMAGE OF GOD AS HE IS.



AND HE HAS GIVEN US THE "WORD" OF RECONCILIATION. WE ARE AMBASSADORS (REPRESENTATIVES) FOR CHRIST, AS THOUGH GOD DID BESEECH YOU THROUGH US ON CHRIST'S BEHALF... BE RECONCILED TO GOD...

AND BE BAPTISED IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER, SON, AND HOLY GHOST. IT IS 3 "NAMES" FOR ONE SPIRIT. THE FATHER IS THAT SPIRIT THAT SPIRIT IS IN JESUS CHRIST, THAT SPIRIT IS THE HOLY SPIRIT WHICH IS GODS SPIRIT. HENCE JESUS SAID HE "WHO EVER BELIEVES THE HOLY GHOST IT SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN" THAT SPIRIT IS IN US WHO BELIEVE.

GENESIS 1:1-3

IN THE BEGINNING GOD CREATED THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH, AND THE EARTH WAS WITHOUT FORM, AND VOID (EMPTY), AND DARKNESS WAS ON THE FACE OF THE DEEP. AND THE SPIRIT OF GOD MOVED UPON THE FACE OF THE WATERS, AND GOD SAID, LET THERE BE LIGHT.

EZEKIEL 36:26-27

A NEW HEART ALSO WILL I GIVE YOU, AND A NEW SPIRIT WILL I PUT WITHIN YOU; AND I WILL TAKE AWAY THE STONY HEART OUT OF YOUR FLESH, AND GIVE YOU A HEART OF FLESH. AND I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT WITHIN YOU, AND CAUSE YOU TO WALK IN MY STATUTES (LAWS) AND YOU SHALL KEEP MY JUDGEMENTS AND DO THEM.

2 TIMOTHY 1:7

FOR GOD HAS NOT GIVEN US THE SPIRIT OF FEAR; BUT OF POWER, AND OF LOVE, AND OF A SOUND MIND.

JOHN 14:16, 17, 26

AND I WILL PRAY THE FATHER, AND HE SHALL GIVE YOU ANOTHER COMFORTER, THAT HE (GOD) MAY ABIDE (LIVE) WITH YOU FOREVER; EVEN THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH; WHOM THE WORLD CANNOT RECEIVE, BECAUSE IT SEES HIM NOT, NEITHER KNOWS HIM, BUT YOU KNOW HIM, FOR HE DWELLS WITH YOU AND SHALL BE IN YOU. ... BUT THE COMFORTER, WHICH IS THE HOLY GHOST (HOLY SPIRIT), WHOM THE FATHER WILL SEND IN MY NAME, HE SHALL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS, AND BRING ALL THINGS TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE, WHATSOEVER I HAVE SAID UNTO YOU.

I AM COME A LIGHT INTO THE WORLD, THAT WHOSEVER BELIEVES ON ME SHOULD NOT ABIDE (LIVE) IN DARKNESS.

JOHN 12:46

JESUS

HOW BE IT WHEN HE, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, HAS COME, HE WILL GUIDE YOU INTO ALL TRUTH: FOR HE SHALL NOT SPEAK OF HIMSELF; BUT WHATSOEVER HE SHALL HEAR, THAT HE SHALL SPEAK: AND HE WILL SHOW YOU THINGS TO COME. HE SHALL GLORIFY ME; FOR HE SHALL RECEIVE OF (WHAT IS) MINE, AND SHOW IT UNTO YOU. ALL THINGS THAT THE FATHER HATH ARE MINE; THEREFORE SAID I, THAT HE SHALL TAKE OF (WHAT IS) MINE, AND SHOW IT TO YOU ... FOR THE FATHER HIMSELF LOVES YOU, BECAUSE YOU HAVE LOVED ME, AND BELIEVED THAT I CAME OUT FROM GOD. I CAME FORTH (FROM) THE FATHER AND AM COME INTO THE WORLD; AGAIN, I LEAVE THE WORLD AND GO TO THE FATHER... .. BUT WHEN THE COMFORTER IS COME, WHOM I WILL SEND UNTO YOU FROM THE FATHER, EVER THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, WHICH PROCEEDS FROM THE FATHER, HE SHALL TESTIFY (BEAR WITNESS) GIVE EVIDENCE) OF ME.

JOHN 16: 13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26



JOHN 12:44-50

HE THAT BELIEVES ON ME, BELIEVES NOT ON ME, BUT ON HIM THAT SENT ME. AND HE THAT SEES ME, SEES HIM THAT SENT ME... .. IF ANY MAN HEARS MY WORDS, AND BELIEVES NOT, I JUDGE HIM NOT, FOR I CAME NOT TO JUDGE THE WORLD, BUT TO SAVE THE WORLD. HE THAT REJECTS ME, AND RECEIVES NOT MY WORDS, HAS ONE THAT JUDGES HIM, THE WORD THAT I HAVE SPOKEN, THE SAME SHALL JUDGE HIM AT THE LAST DAY, FOR I HAVE NOT SPOKEN OF MYSELF (MY OWN WORDS): BUT THE FATHER WHICH SENT ME HE GAVE ME COMMANDMENT, WHAT I SHOULD SAY, WHAT I SHOULD SPEAK, AND I KNOW THAT HIS COMMANDMENT IS LIFE EVERLASTING.

SANCTIFY (CLEANSE) THEM THROUGH THY TRUTH. THY WORD IS TRUTH

JOHN 17: 17

ACTS 17:24-31

GOD THAT MADE THE WORLD AND ALL THINGS THEREIN, SEEING THAT HE IS LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, DWELLING NOT IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS; NEITHER IS WORSHIPPED WITH MENS HANDS, AS THOUGH HE NEEDED ANY THING, SEEING HE GIVETH TO ALL LIFE, AND BREATH, AND ALL THINGS; AND HAS MADE OF ONE BLOOD ALL NATIONS OF MEN FOR TO DWELL ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH, AND HAS DETERMINED THE TIMES BEFORE APPOINTED, AND THE BOUNDS OF THEIR HABITATIONS, THAT THEY SHOULD SEEK THE LORD, IF HAPLY (BY CHANCE) THEY MIGHT FEEL AFTER HIM, AND FIND HIM, THOUGH HE BE NOT FAR FROM EVERY ONE OF US; FOR IN HIM WE LIVE, AND MOVE, AND HAVE OUR BEING; AS CERTAIN ALSO OF YOUR OWN POETS HAVE SAID, FOR WE ARE ALSO HIS OFFSPRING, FOR AS MUCH THEN AS WE ARE THE OFFSPRING OF GOD, WE OUGHT NOT TO THINK THAT THE GODHEAD IS LIKE UNTO GOLD, OR SILVER, OR STONE, OR GRAVEN BY ART AND MANS DEVICE. AND THE TIMES OF THIS IGNORANCE GOD WINKED AT (TURNED A BLIND EYE); BUT NOW COMMANDS ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO REPENT; BECAUSE HE HAS APPOINTED A DAY, IN WHICH HE WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY THAT MAN WHOM HE HAS ORDAINED; WHEREOF HE HAS GIVEN ASSURANCE UNTO ALL MEN, IN THAT HE HAS RAISED HIM (JESUS CHRIST) FROM THE DEAD.

WORDS



WHAT IS THE FINAL CONCLUSION?  
THERE ARE 2 KEY VERSES

"AND THIS IS THE RECORD, THAT GOD HAS GIVEN US ETERNAL LIFE AND THIS LIFE IS IN HIS SON"  
= (1 JOHN 5:11)

IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD, AND THE WORD WAS WITH GOD, AND THE WORD WAS GOD... AND THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH AND DWELT AMONG US. (JOHN 1:1 AND 14)



THEY WORD IS TRUTH (JOHN 17:17)

GOD IS A SPIRIT AND THEY THAT WORSHIP HIM MUST WORSHIP HIM IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH (JOHN 4:24)

IT IS THE SPIRIT THAT QUICKEN (MAKES ALIVE), THE FLESH PROFITS NOTHING. THE WORDS THAT I SPEAK UNTO YOU, THEY ARE SPIRIT AND THEY ARE LIFE (JOHN 6:63)

BUT IT IS WRITTEN, EYE HAS NOT SEEN, NOR EAR HEARD, NEITHER HAS IT ENTERED INTO THE HEART OF MAN, THE THINGS WHICH GOD HAS PREPARED FOR THEM THAT LOVE HIM, BUT GOD HAS REVEALED THEM UNTO US BY HIS SPIRIT; FOR THE SPIRIT SEARCHES ALL THINGS, YES, THE DEEP THINGS OF GOD. FOR WHAT MAN KNOWS THE THINGS OF THAT MAN, SAVE THE SPIRIT OF THAT MAN WITHIN HIM? EVEN SO (IN THE SAME MANNER) THE THINGS OF GOD KNOWETH NO MAN, BUT THE SPIRIT OF GOD (KNOWS IT). NOW WE HAVE RECEIVED, NOT THE SPIRIT OF THE WORLD, BUT THE SPIRIT WHICH IS OF GOD; THAT WE MIGHT KNOW THE THINGS THAT ARE FREELY GIVEN TO US OF (AND BY) GOD (1 CORINTHIANS 2:9-12)

GOD'S SPIRIT IS THE HOLY SPIRIT AND IS TRUTH AND IS THE WORD WHICH IS SPIRIT AND DWELT IN HIS SON JESUS

THAT WHICH WAS FROM THE BEGINNING, WHICH WE HAVE HEARD, WHICH WE HAVE SEEN WITH OUR EYES, WHICH WE HAVE TOUCHED UPON AND OUR HANDS HAVE HANDLED OF THE WORD OF LIFE (FOR THE LIFE WAS MANIFESTED, AND WE HAVE SEEN IT AND BEAR WITNESS, AND SHOW UNTO YOU THAT ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH WAS WITH THE FATHER AND WAS MANIFESTED (SHOWN CLEARLY) UNTO US.

MY GOD, - MY GOD...!!! WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?  
MATTHEW 27:46



(1 JOHN 1:1-3)

AND THEN HE GAVE LEFT THE SPIRIT OF GOD HAVING GOD, BUT THE SON OF GOD WITH HIS OWN HUMAN

I WILL WORSHIP TOWARD THY HOLY TEMPLE, AND PRAISE THY NAME FOR THY LOVING KINDNESS AND FOR THY TRUTH, FOR THOU HAST MAGNIFIED THY WORD ABOVE ALL THY NAME (PSALM 138:2)


HUMAN SPIRIT HE WAS GOD'S "ARM"

ANOTHER NAME

THE LORD HAS MADE BARE (SHOWN CLEARLY) HIS HOLY ARM IN THE EYES OF ALL NATIONS AND ALL THE GODS OF THE EARTH SHALL SEE THE SALVATION OF OUR GOD... BEHOLD, MY SERVANT SHALL DEAL VERY PRUDENTLY, HE SHALL BE EXALTED AND EXTOLLED, AND BE VERY HIGH. (ISAIAH 52:10-13)



LET THE NATIONS BE GATHERED TOGETHER, AND LET THE PEOPLE BE ASSEMBLED: WHO AMONG YOU CAN DECLARE THIS AND SHOW US FORMER THINGS? LET THEM BRING FORTH THEIR WITNESSES, THAT THEY MAY BE JUSTIFIED: OR LET THEM HEAR, AND SAY, IT IS TRUTH YOU ARE MY WITNESSES, SAYS THE LORD, AND MY SERVANT WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN; THAT YOU MAY KNOW AND BELIEVE ME, AND UNDERSTAND THAT I AM HE; BEFORE ME THERE WAS NO GOD FORMED, NEITHER SHALL THERE BE AFTER ME, I, EVEN I, AM THE LORD, AND BESIDE ME THERE IS NO SAVIOUR. I HAVE DECLARED, AND HAVE SAVED AND HAVE SHOWN WHEN THERE WAS NO STRANGE GOD AMONG YOU: THEREFORE YOU ARE MY WITNESSES, SAYS THE LORD, THAT I AM GOD.

GOD IS A SPIRIT WITH POWER AND FROM THIS POWER HE SPEAKS HIS "WORD", WHICH IS GOD'S SPIRIT GOING FORTH AND HAS BECOME A SEPARATE ENTITY, YET IT PROCEEDS FROM GOD, WAS WITH GOD, AND IS GOD STILL. THE ANGEL SPOKE GOD'S WORD AND JESUS WAS CONCEIVED IN MARY'S WOMB, THE "WORD" OF GOD BECAME FLESH, A MAN, LITERALLY AND SYMBOLICALLY. JESUS THE ONLY BORN SON OF GOD, NOT GOD BUT THE SON OF GOD, GOD'S "IMAGE" GOD'S "SERVANT" PROPHET, KING HIGH PRIEST, GOVERNOR. BEFORE HE CAME TO EARTH HE WAS WITH THE FATHER AS THE ACTIVE CREATIVE "WORD" BY WHICH ALL THINGS WERE MADE, NOW MANIFESTED, REVEALED, AS JESUS CHRIST. THE SON OF GOD WITH GOD'S SPIRIT  HIM, THE ANOINTED ONE. HE ALSO HAS HIS OWN HUMAN SPIRIT, AS DOES ALL MANKIND. JESUS AS THE ONLY BORN SON, HAS BECOME THE PROTOTYPE, THE FORERUNNER, OF ALL THOSE THAT ARE BORN BY THE "SPIRIT", ALL THOSE THAT HAVE BELIEVED HIS "WORD" WHICH IS GOD'S WORD, WHICH IS GOD'S SPIRIT ENTERING INTO THOSE THAT BELIEVE. NOW WE HAVE BECOME SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF GOD, JESUS BEING "THE WAY, THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE" TO THAT END, ETERNAL LIFE AND RESURRECTION. THE "LIFE" OF GOD IS IN THE "WORDS" OF JESUS AND BELIEVING IT. WE BELIEVERS BECOME AT "ONE" WITH EACH OTHER, WITH JESUS, AND WITH GOD, BY THAT "ONE" SPIRIT, WHICH IS GOD'S SPIRIT WITH POWER, THE HOLY SPIRIT. WE BECOME THE IMAGE OF GOD ALSO, JESUS AS THE EXALTED ONE.



JAMES 1:21

THEREFORE LAY APART ALL  
FILTHINESS AND SUPERFLUITY  
OF NAUGHTINESS AND  
RECEIVE WITH MEEKNESS  
THE INGRAFTED  
WORD  
WHICH IS ABLE TO  
SAVE YOUR SOULS



JAMES  
THE  
BROTHER  
OF  
JESUS


JOHN 10:34-37

IS IT NOT WRITTEN IN YOUR  
LAW, I SAID, YOU ARE GODS? IF  
HE CALLED THEM GODS, UNTO WHOM  
THE WORD OF CAME, AND THE  
SCRIPTURE CANNOT BE BROKEN: AND  
YOU SAY OF HIM, WHOM THE FATHER  
HAS SANCTIFIED, AND SENT INTO THE  
WORLD, THOU BLASPHEMEST, BECAUSE  
I SAID, I AM THE SON OF GOD?  
IF I DO NOT THE WORKS OF MY  
FATHER, BELIEVE ME NOT. BUT IF  
I DO, THOUGH YOU BELIEVE ME NOT,  
BELIEVE THE WORKS, THAT YOU  
MAY KNOW AND BELIEVE, THAT  
THE FATHER IS IN ME, AND I IN HIM.



J  
E  
S  
U  
S

ACCORDING TO THE KABBALAH TEACHINGS "GOD WILLED TO SEE GOD" AND "WILLED" THE FIRST SEPARATION SO THAT "GOD MIGHT BEHOLD GOD." THE KABBALAH WAS ESTABLISHED IN THE 12TH CENTURY, PROBABLY IN SPAIN. IT IS A MYSTICAL INTERPRETATION, OR WISDOM, OF THE UNWRITTEN TORAH, AND <sup>(IT IS SAID)</sup> COMMUNICATED BY GOD TO ADAM AND MOSES. IT IS A VERY COMPLICATED TEACHING WITH DIAGRAMS EXPLAINING LEVELS AND MEANING OF CREATION, THE NAMES OF GOD, THE PLACE OF ANGELS, PLUS MUCH MORE. I HAVE ONLY READ 2 BOOKS ON THIS SUBJECT BY Z'EV BEN SHIMON HALEVI. ONE OF THESE BOOKS "A KABBALISTIC UNIVERSE" SHOWS THAT THE TEACHING SUPPORTS ASTROLOGY IN SOME FORM, AND ALSO REINCARNATION, THAT HUMANS RETURN FOR ONE OR MORE LIVES ON EARTH TO ATTAIN PERFECTION. BECAUSE OF THESE POINTS ALONE I WOULD CONCLUDE THAT THE TEACHING IS NOT "TRUE" FOR IT IS CONTRADICTING THE "WRITTEN" TORAH AND BIBLE, AND WORDS OF JESUS. FOR IN ISAIAH 47:10-15 ASTROLOGY IS NOT SUPPORTED BY GOD, AND IN HEBREWS 9:27 IT STATES "IT APPOINTED UNTO MEN ONCE TO DIE, BUT AFTER THIS JUDGEMENT".



THERE MAY BE SOME TRUTH IN THE KABBALAH TEACHING, BUT THERE MAY ALSO BE ERROR MIXED IN WITH IT, IF WE ACCEPT THAT THE WORDS OF THE BIBLE (WHICH CONTAINS THE WORDS OF THE WRITTEN TORAH), AND THE WORDS OF JESUS IN THE BIBLE ARE TRUE, OR "TRUTH". FOR JESUS SAID WHEN IN PRAYER TO GOD "MY WORD IS TRUTH"



(JOHN 17:17)

WHAT I FOUND SIGNIFICANT HOWEVER, ARE THE 3 HEBREW NAMES FOR GOD, WHICH ARE WIDELY ACCEPTED TO BE PART OF HIS NAME, AND THE FIRST OF HIS NAMES. THERE ARE VARIOUS BUT SIMILAR INTERPRETATIONS OF THESE NAMES AS GIVEN BELOW, AND IN EXODUS 3:14, THAT BEING, "I AM THAT I AM"

EHYEH = I AM

YAHVEH = TO BE (OR) TO BECOME

ELOHIM = MANY GODS (OR) GODS

KABBALAH INTERPRETS ELOHIM AS:

TO BE MANIFESTED IN MANY

IRONICALLY, AFTER MANY YEARS OF BIBLE STUDY I FIND THAT GODS END PLAN, PURPOSE AND RESULT WAS GIVEN SIMPLY IN THESE 3 NAMES.

FOR GOD MANIFESTED HIMSELF FIRST IN JESUS, THEN IN THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN "JESUS AS HIS SON". NOW HE WAITS FOR US TO "GROW UP" IN KNOWLEDGE OF GOD AND IN UNDERSTANDING, AND IN POWER, BY HIS SPIRIT IN US.

FOR THE EARNEST EXPECTATION OF THE CREATURE (CREATION) WAITS FOR THE MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD. (ROMANS 8:19)

I HAVE SAID, YOU ARE GODS, AND ALL OF YOU ARE CHILDREN OF THE MOST HIGH. (PSALM 82:6)

# THE ONE TRUE MESSAGE OF GOD

WORD  
I AM  
THAT  
I AM  
LOVE

"THERE IS ONE GOD,  
AND ONE MEDIATOR  
BETWEEN GOD AND MEN,  
THE MAN CHRIST  
JESUS"

GOD SPOKE  
HIS WORD  
WHICH  
IS HIS  
SPIRIT  
BECOME  
A MAN

AND HIS SPIRIT WAS WITH HIM  
THE HOLY SPIRIT  
THE HOLY HOST

"THERE IS BUT  
ONE GOD THE  
FATHER, OF  
WHOM ARE ALL  
THINGS, AND WE  
IN HIM; AND  
ONE LORD  
JESUS CHRIST,  
BY WHOM  
ARE ALL  
THINGS, AND  
WE BY HIM"

THE  
MAN  
JESUS  
CHRIST  
MIRACULOUSLY  
CONCEIVED BY  
THE POWER AND  
SPIRIT OF GOD  
THE ONLY BORN  
SON OF GOD,  
THE MESSIAH

JESUS SPEAKS  
GOD'S WORD



AND  
BECOME  
SONS AND  
DAUGHTERS OF  
GOD BY BELIEF.  
WE ARE AS

JESUS IS WITH  
POWER TO DO MIRACLES  
AS PROOF THAT GOD IS WITH US  
AND TO BE RESURRECTED AS JESUS  
WAS TO ETERNAL LIFE TO RULE FOR  
1000 YEARS FROM JERUSALEM, THEN COMES  
THE END

ISAIAH 9: 6  
 FOR UNTO US A CHILD IS BORN  
 UNTO US A SON IS GIVEN; AND  
 THE GOVERNMENT SHALL BE UPON  
 HIS SHOULDER; AND HIS NAME SHALL  
 BE CALLED WONDERFUL, COUNSELLOR,  
 THE MIGHTY GOD, THE EVERLASTING FATHER,  
 THE PRINCE OF PEACE

2 JOHN 5:19-20  
 AND WE KNOW THAT WE ARE OF GOD,  
 AND THE WHOLE WORLD LIES IN WICKEDNESS  
 AND WE KNOW THAT THE SON OF GOD HAS  
 COME, AND HAS GIVEN US AN UNDERSTANDING,  
 THAT WE MAY KNOW HIM THAT IS TRUE,  
 AND WE ARE IN HIM THAT IS TRUE, EVEN  
 IN HIS SON JESUS CHRIST,  
 THIS IS THE TRUE GOD, AND ETERNAL LIFE.

GOD IS GREATER THAN JEWS

A RICH MAN: GOOD MASTER, WHAT GOOD THING MUST I DO THAT I MAY HAVE ETERNAL LIFE?

JESUS: WHY CALL ME GOOD? THERE IS NONE GOOD BUT ONE THAT IS GOD. BUT IF YOU WISH TO ENTER INTO LIFE, KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS.

MATTHEW 19: 16-21  
 WHICH?

JESUS: THOU SHALT DO NO MURDER, THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, THOU SHALT NOT STEAL, THOU SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, HONOUR THY FATHER AND MOTHER; THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF.

A RICH MAN: ALL THESE THINGS I HAVE KEPT FROM MY YOUTH UP, WHAT DO I LACK STILL?

JESUS: IF YOU WISH TO BE PERFECT, GO AND SELL ALL THAT YOU HAVE, AND GIVE TO THE POOR AND YOU SHALL HAVE TREASURE IN HEAVEN; AND COME AND FOLLOW ME.

A RICH MAN: OH LORD GOD, HAVE MERCY ON US ALL, THOSE THAT HAVE LOVED, ARE LIVING, AND WILL LIVE, THAT WE MAY KNOW AND UNDERSTAND YOUR TRUTH, FOR THE KINGDOM, THE POWER AND THE GLORY ARE ALL YOURS AND YOU HAVE GIVEN US ALL THE POWER OVER THE ENEMY AND NOTHING CAN BY ANY MEANS HARM US DUE TO THE NAME AND BLOOD OF JESUS, YOUR DEAR SON AND OUR LORD, THEREFORE FATHER, SEND HIM SOON THAT OUR WEeping MAY CEASE.

LUKE \* 10:19



JOHN 17:3  
AND THIS IS LIFE ETERNAL  
THAT THEY MIGHT THEE, THE  
ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS  
CHRIST WHOM THOU HAS SENT

NO MENTION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT  
IN THIS CRUCIAL VERSE. WHY?  
BECAUSE THE SPIRIT IS GOD,  
OR OF GOD, AND IS IN JESUS ALSO  
AND THOSE THAT BELIEVE IT IS  
NOT GOD IN "3 PERSONS"  
JUST GOD AND HIS  
SON. "GOD  
IS A SPIRIT  
ALLING  
ALL  
WHO  
WANT  
HIM."

NOW MY HALO IS  
FIXED. NOT BECAUSE  
I AM "GOOD" BUT  
BECAUSE I "UNDERSTAND"  
WHAT CHRIST HAS DONE  
FOR US AND SEEK TO  
DO THE WILL OF GOD,  
AND TRUST I WILL  
BE LED BY  
HIS SPIRIT



"I AM 'CLEAN THROUGH  
THE WORD HE HAS  
SPOKEN TO ME"  
JOHN 15:3

SO THAT THE WEEPING AND SORROW  
WILL CEASE

ROMANS 12:1-2

I BESEECH  
YOU THEREFORE  
BROTHER, THAT  
YOU PRESENT  
YOUR BODIES A  
LIVING SACRIFICE, HOLY  
ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD WHICH  
IS YOUR REASONABLE SERVICE.

THIS IS FOR YOU ALSO,  
YOU HAVE TO MAKE  
A CHOICE

AND BE NOT  
CONFORMED TO THIS  
WORLD; BUT BE  
TRANSFORMED BY THE  
RENEWING OF YOUR MIND  
(READ THE BIBLE), THAT YOU  
MAY PROVE (TEST AND APPLY IT)  
WHAT IS THAT GOOD AND  
ACCEPTABLE AND PERFECT  
WILL OF GOD.

## REMEMBER ~ THIS.



- 1) THERE IS ONE GOD WHO MIRACULOUSLY CONCEIVED HIS ONLY BORN SON IN MARY BY HIS SPIRIT AND POWER, THE HOLY SPIRIT ALSO CALLED THE HOLY GHOST. THAT SON IS JESUS WHO IS THE SON OF GOD, NOT GOD. THE SON IS THE MESSIAH, THE ANOINTED, CHOSEN ONE OF GOD. WITH GOD'S SPIRIT AND WORD IN HIM. THERE IS NO TRINITY OF PERSONS.
- 2) THAT SPIRIT, GOD HIMSELF, SHALL BE IN THOSE THAT BELIEVE IN JESUS AS THE SON OF GOD. BELIEVERS BECOME SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF GOD BY THE "WORD" WE HEAR ABOUT JESUS. WE ARE "BORN AROUND" BY THE WORD, WHICH IS SPIRIT. THAT SPIRIT OF GOD IN US SHOULD "BEAR WITNESS" (GIVE EVIDENCE) BY MIRACLES IN OUR LIVES THAT HE (GOD) IS IN US, AND TRUE.
- 3) ETERNAL LIFE AND GOD'S SPIRIT COMES THROUGH UNDERSTANDING AND KNOWING HIS "WORD", WHICH LITERALLY AND SYMBOLICALLY BECAME GOD'S SON. IF WE DO NOT BELIEVE JESUS IS THE MIRACULOUSLY CONCEIVED SON OF GOD (I.E. GOD SAYS BE! AND IT IS (SURAH 3:47) WE WILL NOT HAVE ETERNAL LIFE OR GOD'S SPIRIT IN US. WE ALL NEED TO READ THE BIBLE, OR AT LEAST GENESIS, EXODUS, DANIEL, LUKE AND JOHN.
- 4) JESUS WAS BORN AROUND THE TIME THE MESSIAH WAS PREDICTED TO COME. IT IS TOO LATE NOW FOR ANOTHER MESSIAH TO COME.

1 CORINTHIANS 6: 16

FOR YOU ARE THE TEMPLE  
OF THE LIVING GOD: AS  
GOD HAS SAID, I WILL DWELL  
IN THEM, AND WALK IN THEM;  
AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD,  
AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE



EPHESIANS

3:14-21

FOR THIS CAUSE I BOW MY KNEES UNTO THE  
FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, OF WHOM  
THE WHOLE FAMILY IN HEAVEN AND EARTH IS  
NAMED. THAT HE WOULD GRANT YOU, ACCORDING  
TO THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY, TO BE STRENGTHENED  
WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN THE INNER  
MAN; THAT CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR  
HEART BY FAITH (BELIEF); THAT YOU, BEING  
ROOTED AND GROUNDED IN LOVE, MAY  
BE ABLE TO COMPREHEND (UNDERSTAND)  
WITH ALL SAINTS (BELIEVERS), WHAT IS  
THE LENGTH, AND BREADTH, AND DEPTH,  
AND HEIGHT; AND TO KNOW THE LOVE OF  
CHRIST, WHICH PASSES KNOWLEDGE, THAT  
YOU MIGHT BE FILLED WITH ALL THE FULLNESS  
OF GOD. NOW UNTO HIM WHO IS ABLE TO  
DO EXCEEDINGLY ABUNDANTLY ABOVE ALL  
WE ASK OR THINK, ACCORDING TO THE  
POWER THAT WORKS IN US, UNTO HIM BE  
GLORY IN THE CHURCH THROUGH CHRIST  
JESUS THROUGHOUT ALL AGES,  
WORLD WITHOUT END.

AMEN.

## THE 2010 CREED OF GOD

God is not 3, Triune nor Trinity,  
God is *One* and Jesus Christ  
His *only BORN Son*.  
Anointed Appointed  
by God.  
*The King of Glory.*  
*Emmanuel*  
*“God with us”.*  
*The image of the invisible God.*

For make no mistake,  
we will die in our sin,  
without Him.  
For God was *IN* Christ  
restoring  
the world to Himself.  
For God is a Spirit,  
and Spirit is Words,  
and God was *IN* Christ,  
speaking *HIS* Word.  
God’s Spirit,  
the *Lord of Hosts*  
the *Holy Ghost*.  
Now dwelling *IN* all,  
that believe in the Son,  
For *THEN*  
He has won.

And let all the earth know,  
before it’s too late.  
*That THIS is life eternal,*  
*that they might know thee*  
*the only true God,*  
*and Jesus Christ,*  
*whom thou hast sent.*

*Selah.*  
*Consider this.*

John 1: 1-18/ Isaiah 7:14 / Isaiah 9:6-7/ Mathew 1:23/Luke 1:26-38/Colossians 1:15  
Psalm 24 /John 8:21-24/2 Corinthians 5:17-21/John 6:63, 4:24/ John 12:44-5  
Isaiah 42:1-4/Luke 4:16-21/Mathew 3:11-17/Acts 2:1-21.8:15-17/Isaiah 45:22  
John 18: 28-38/Acts 3:18-26/Hebrews 1 Hebrews 3/John 13:1-17, 13:34-35, 20:17  
John 17:1-3 / John Chapters 14, 15,16,17

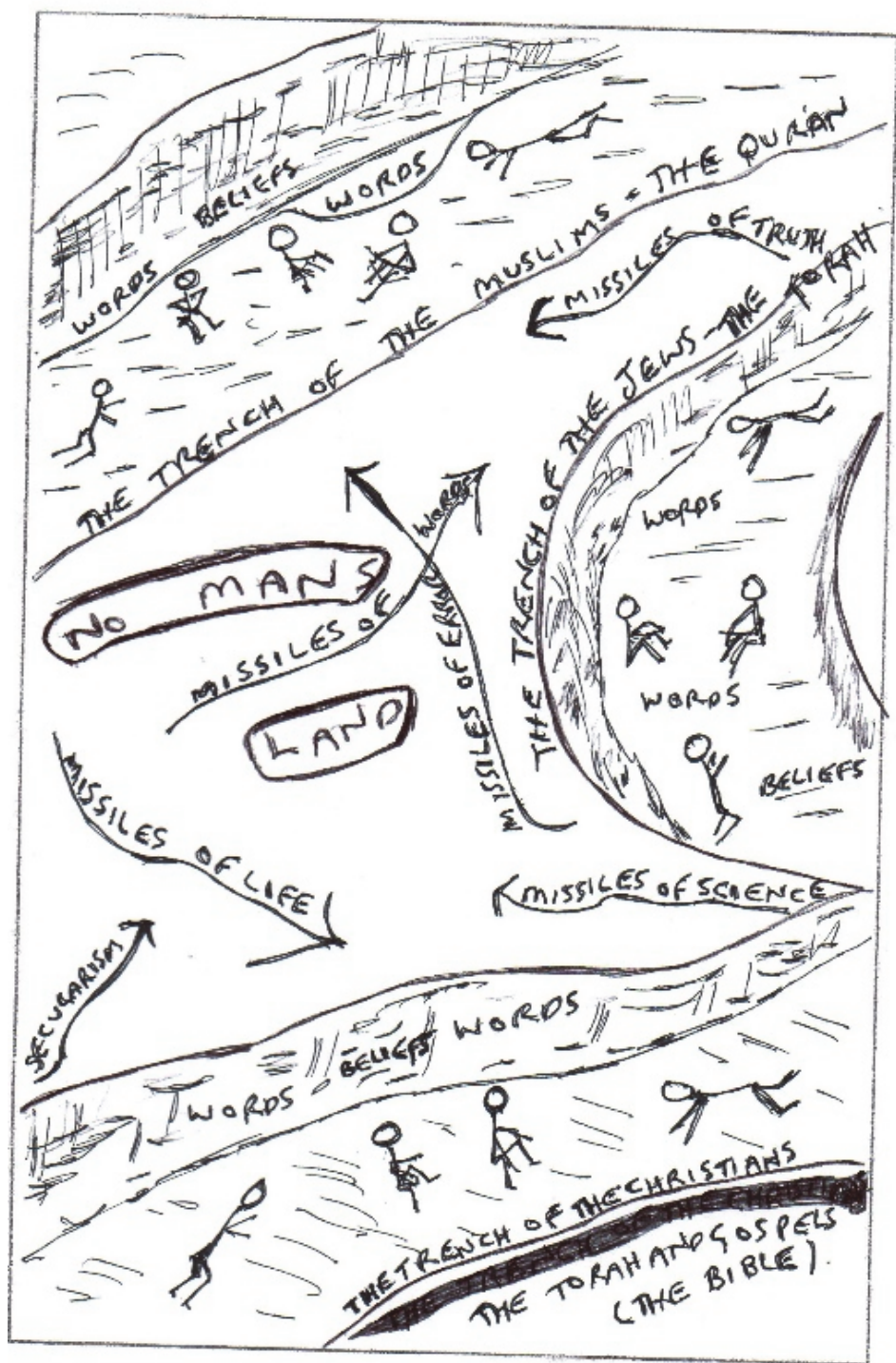
# THE END OF WORLD WAR 3. (BEFORE IT BEGINS)

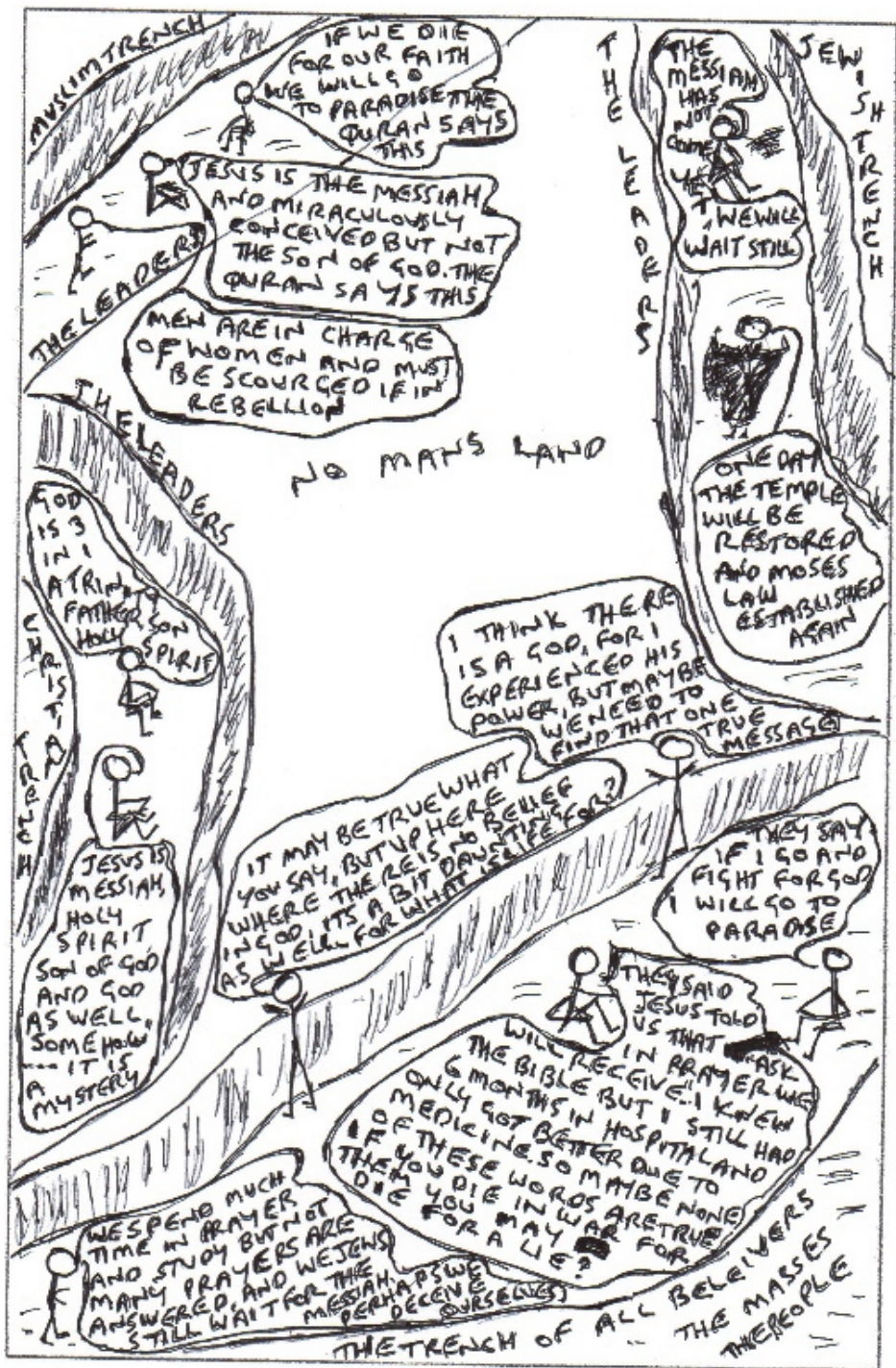
## A CERTAIN BATTLE IN THE TRENCH OF "WORDS."

[www.acertainbattle.com](http://www.acertainbattle.com)

### THE TRENCHES OF WW1.

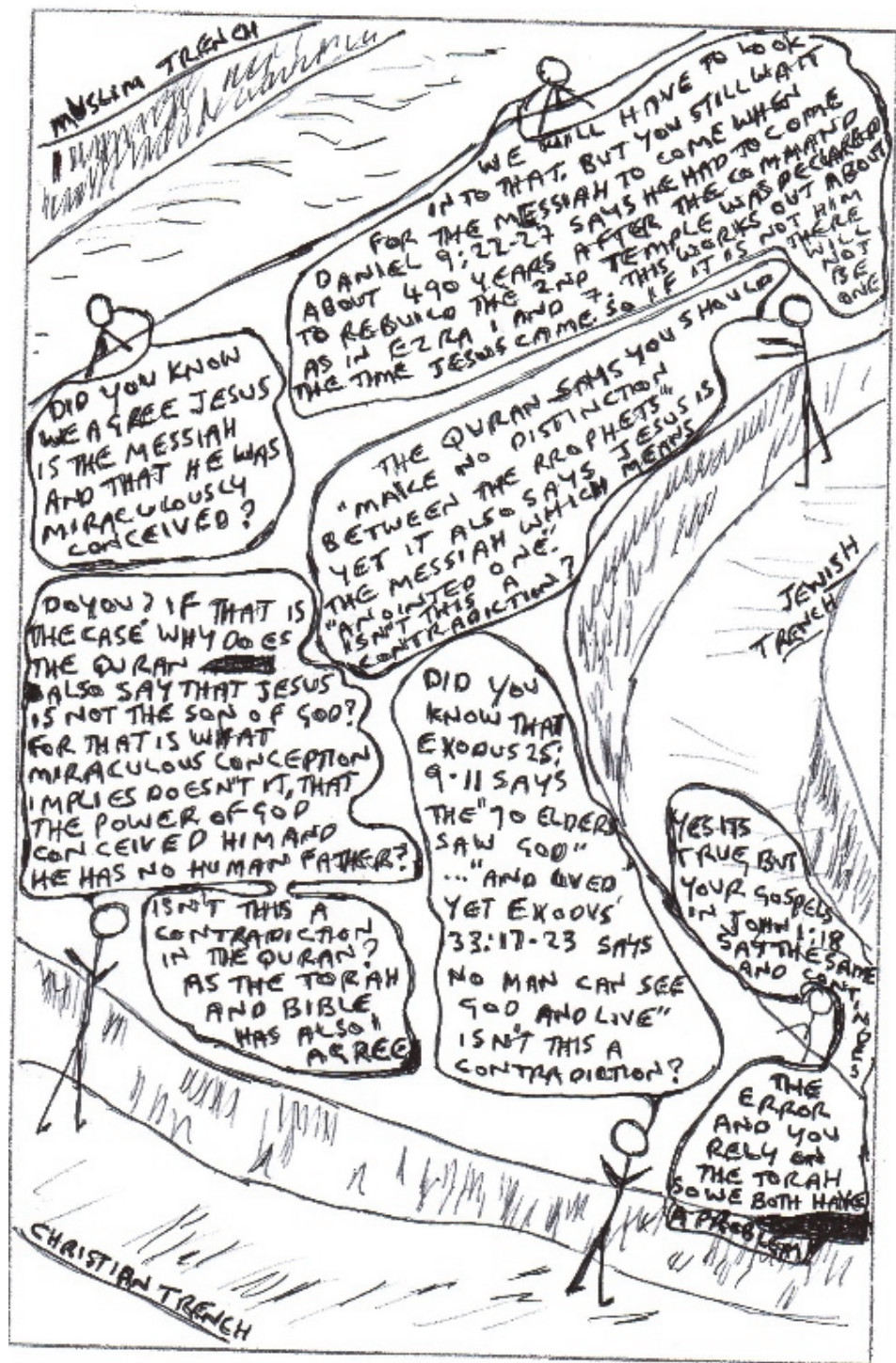
IN THE FIRST WORLD WAR THEY DUG "TRENCHES" (DEEP DITCHES) AND SOLDIERS WOULD LIVE IN THEM AND FIGHT FROM THEM. THE ENEMY TRENCH WAS NOT FAR AWAY AND THE AREA BETWEEN THE OPPOSING "TRENCHES" WAS "NO MANS LAND". BOMBS, GRENADES, GAS. WAS USED AND SOMETIMES THE SOLDIERS WERE ORDERED OUT OF THE TRENCH TO RUN AND ATTACK THE OTHER SIDE VIA "NO MANS LAND". MANY WERE KILLED, EVEN PUTTING ONES HEAD ABOVE THE TRENCH LEVEL WAS SUICIDAL, FOR A BULLET COULD HIT YOU. MEN HAD NO CHOICE, THEY WERE CALLED UP FOR WAR AND HAD TO GO. THE 3 ABRAHAMIC RELIGIONS, JEWS, MUSLIMS, CHRISTIANS ARE REALLY IN 3 "TRENCHES" IN THE WAR OF "WORDS". THIS WAR IS EQUALLY DEADLY FOR WE ALL ACT ON WHAT WE BELIEVE IS TRUE. WE ARE ALL ACTING ON WORDS WE BELIEVE COME FROM GOD. THE TORAH, THE BIBLE, WHICH HAS THE TORAH AND GOSPELS IN IT, AND THE QURAN. WE MAY KNOW A FEW OR A LOT OF THE WORDS IN ONE OF THESE BOOKS, BUT UNTIL ~~WE~~ WE KNOW BOTH BOOKS VERY WELL WE WILL NOT SEE THERE ARE CONTRADICTIONS WITHIN EACH BOOK, THEREFORE NONE OF THEM CAN BE THE "PERFECT" WORD OF GOD. BUT IF WE READ BOTH BOOKS WE MAY FIND THERE IS "ONE TRUE MESSAGE OF GOD."

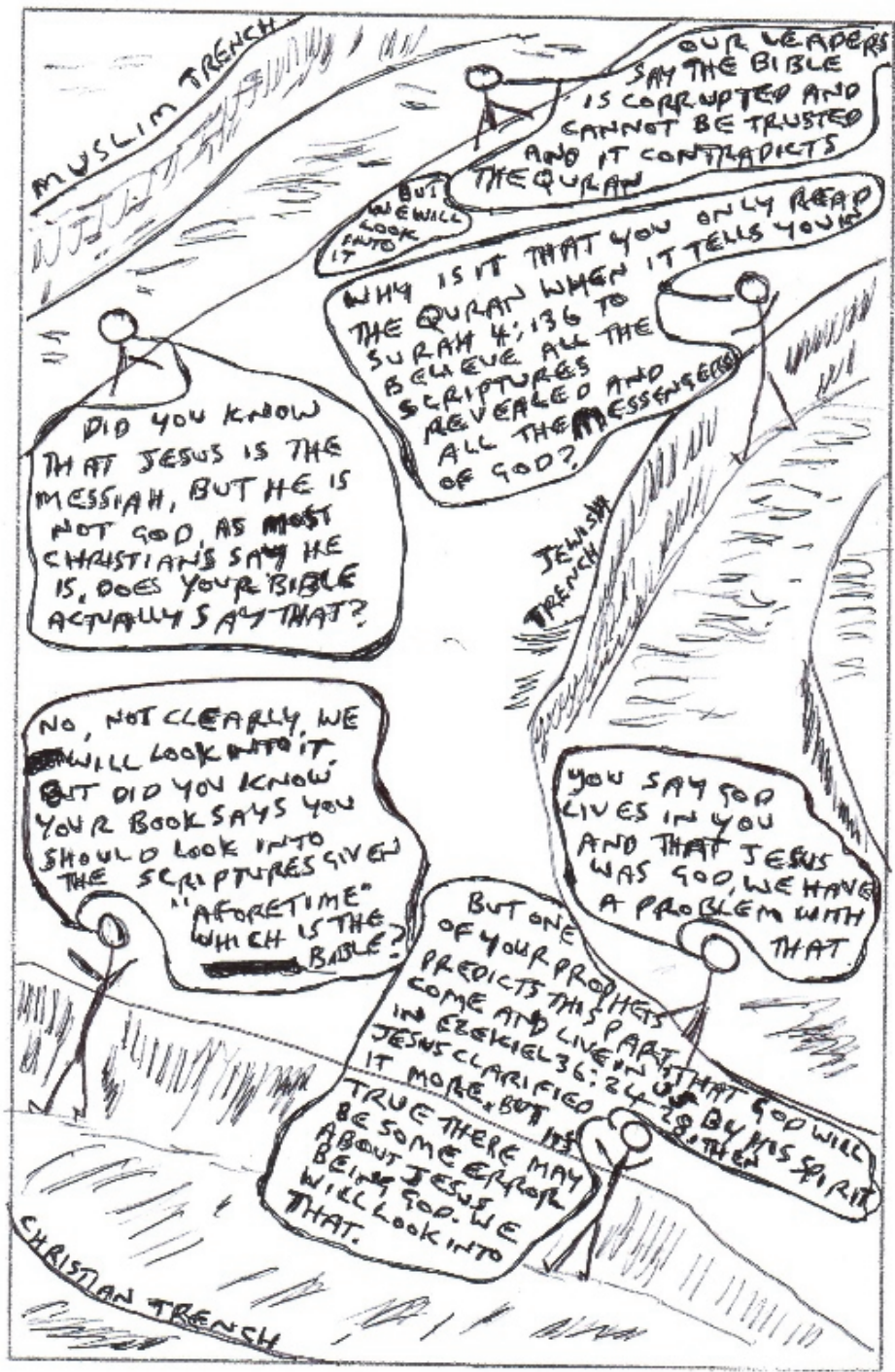












MUSLIM TRENCH

WE BELIEVE THE QURAN IS THE PERFECT WORD OF GOD AND THE OTHER SCRIPTURES FROM "A FORETIME" I.E. THE BIBLE ARE NOT THE TRUE UNCORRUPTED WORD OF GOD. SO WE ONLY READ QURAN. BUT THEY ALL SEEM TO HAVE CONTRADICTIONS. MAYBE WE SHOULD READ THEM ALL.

YOU MAY BE RIGHT. THE QURAN WAS RECEIVED IN A TIME OF WAR AND WORSHIPPING OF IDOLS AND ANIMAL SACRIFICE WAS A PART OF NORMAL LIFE AND IS NONSENSE NOW IN THE MODERN WORLD PERHAPS, WE WILL LOOK INTO IT

IN GENESIS 6 GOD WIPED OUT ALL MANKIND EXCEPT NOAH AND HIS FAMILY IN THE GREAT FLOOD THIS WAS DUE TO THE VIOLENCE OF MEN. THE QURAN CALLS TO WAR DOES NOT MAKE SENSE IN THIS MODERN AGE AND IS JUST CAUSING DEATH AND MURDER. THE QURAN SAYS TO READ THE SCRIPTURES A FORETIME, PERHAPS WE ALL SHOULD READ BOTH.

IN SURAH 4:38-41 THE QURAN CALLS ITS FOLLOWERS TO FIGHT FOR GOD. THAT THEY WILL LOSE THEIR ETERNAL LIFE IF THEY DO NOT. THIS IS AN ATTERIBLE BURDEN TO PLACE ON THE YOUNG PARTICULARLY THE YOUNG BEARING IN MIND THERE ARE CONTRADICTIONS IN ALL OF THE HOLY BOOKS WHICH MEANS NONE ARE THE "PERFECT" WORD OF GOD. SHOULD YOU

THE TORAH WAS PRODUCED AND RELATING AN ANCIENT ERA AND ITS WAYS, WHEN ANIMAL AND CHILD SACRIFICE OCCURRED FOR IDOLS, WHICH IS NONSENSE TO IS NOW. IN THE MODERN WORLD ANYWAY, DOES DIET, AND LONG BEARDS, CIRCUMCISION MATTER ANY MORE? THIS IS THE QUESTION

NOT CONSIDER THERE MAY BE A MAJOR ERROR IN ALL OUR UNDERSTANDING ABOUT GOD? OR AT LEAST READ THE SCRIPTURES OF ALL THE PROPHETS AS THE QURAN TELLS US TO DO

THE TORAH HAS MUCH WAR AND ANIMAL SACRIFICE AND IT DOES NOT MAKE SENSE NOW IF GOD IS A GOD OF LOVE

CHRISTIAN TRENCH

MUSLIM TRENCH

AS THE QURAN TELLS US TO READ THE SCRIPTURES FROM "AFORETIME" PERHAPS WE SHOULD INSTRUCT ALL BELIEVERS TO READ BOTH BOOKS, FOR THESE BOOKS, OR MISUNDERSTANDING THEM IS CAUSING MUCH TROUBLE

HOW CAN JESUS BE GOD WHEN HE SAID "I GO TO MY FATHER AND YOUR FATHER" HOW CAN GOD BE TWO WHEN GOD HAS ALWAYS SAID HE IS "ONE" GOD?

YES, WE WILL DO THE SAME AND READ THE QURAN ALSO FOR THERE ARE CONTRADICTIONS IN ALL OF THEM AND WE NEED TO CLARIFY A ONE TRUE MESSAGE OF GOD IF IT IS THERE

THIS TEACHING WAS ESTABLISHED IN 325 AD, A LONG TIME HAS PASSED. I ASREE WE NEED TO LOOK AT THIS AGAIN. BUT THE QURAN ALSO SAYS TO "MAKE NO DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE PROPHETS"

DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS WAS THE FINAL SACRIFICE AND THAT YOU ARE DELIVERED FROM THE LAW OF MOSES WHEN YOU BELIEVE

WELL, WE DO NOT BELIEVE THERE IS A NEW TESTAMENT, AND FEEL THE GOSPELS ARE CORRUPTED ALSO. BUT MAYBE WE SHOULD ALL LOOK AT THESE BOOKS AGAIN FOR THEY CAUSE A LOT OF WORK

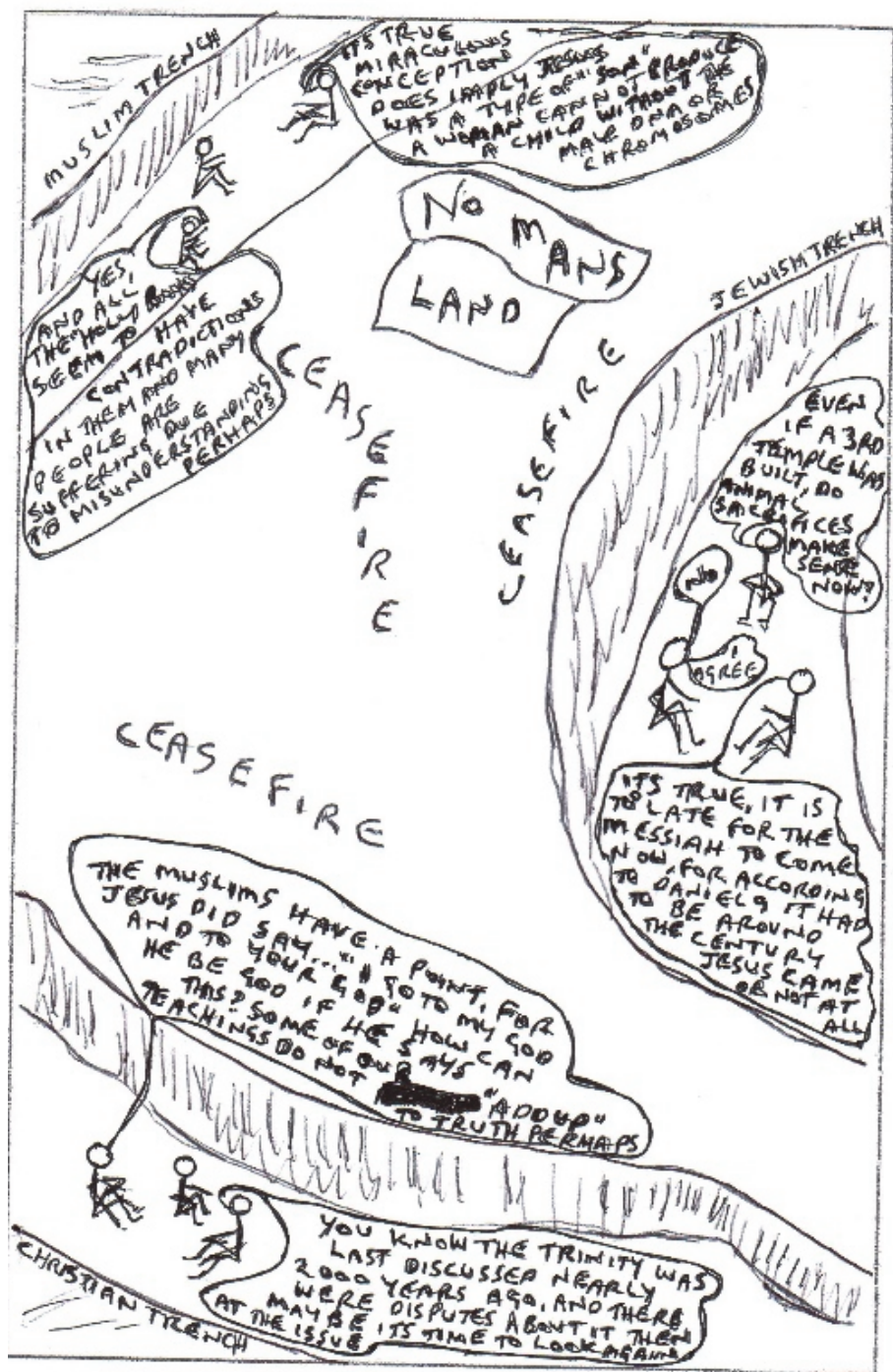


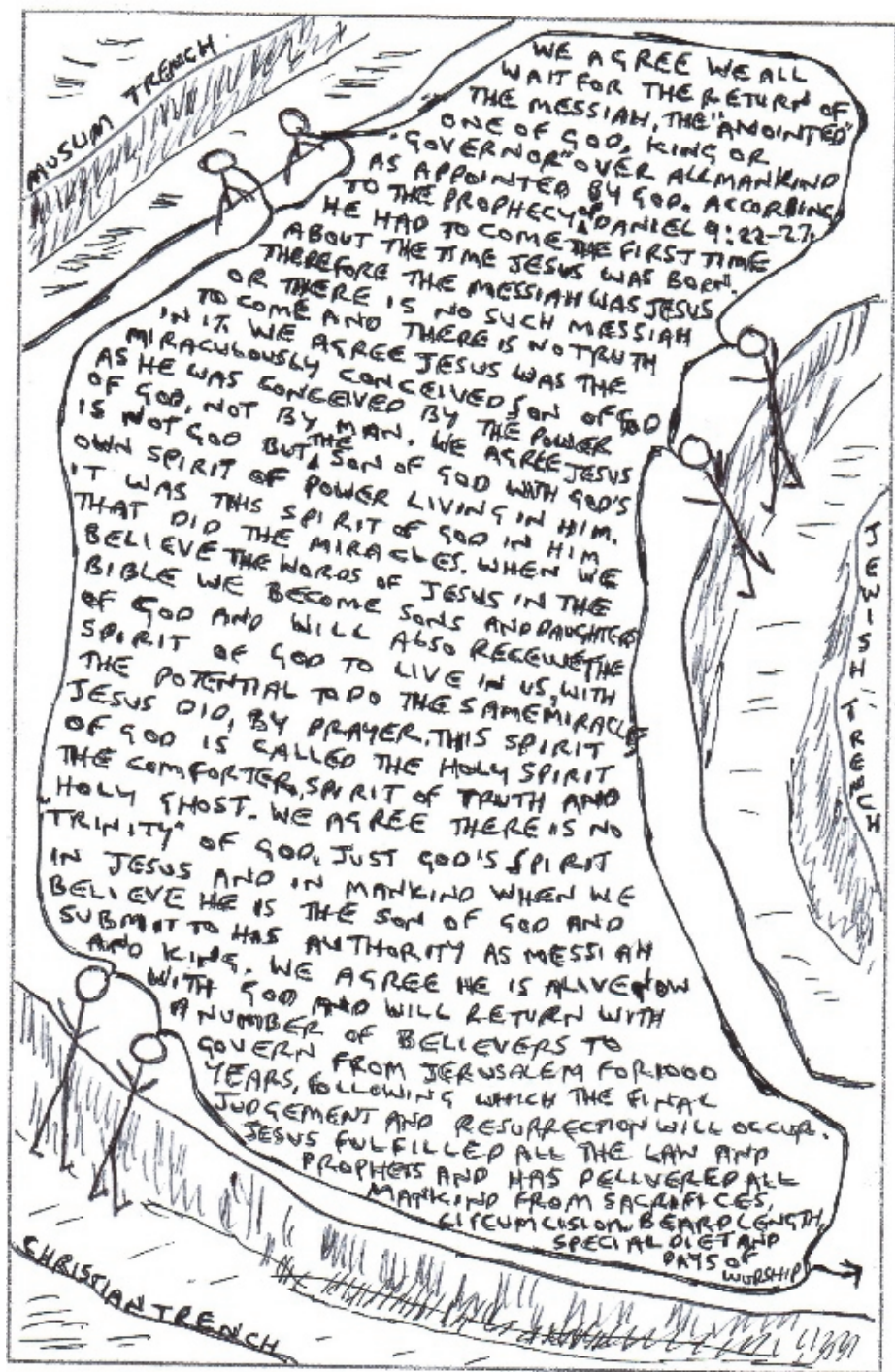
YET THE PROPHET OF THE QURAN IS HIGHLY EXALTED TO THE EXTENT THAT YOU DO NOT READ THE SCRIPTURES FROM "AFORETIME" THIS MAY BE WHY THE CALL TO WAR IN THE QURAN CAN BECOME UNBALANCED?

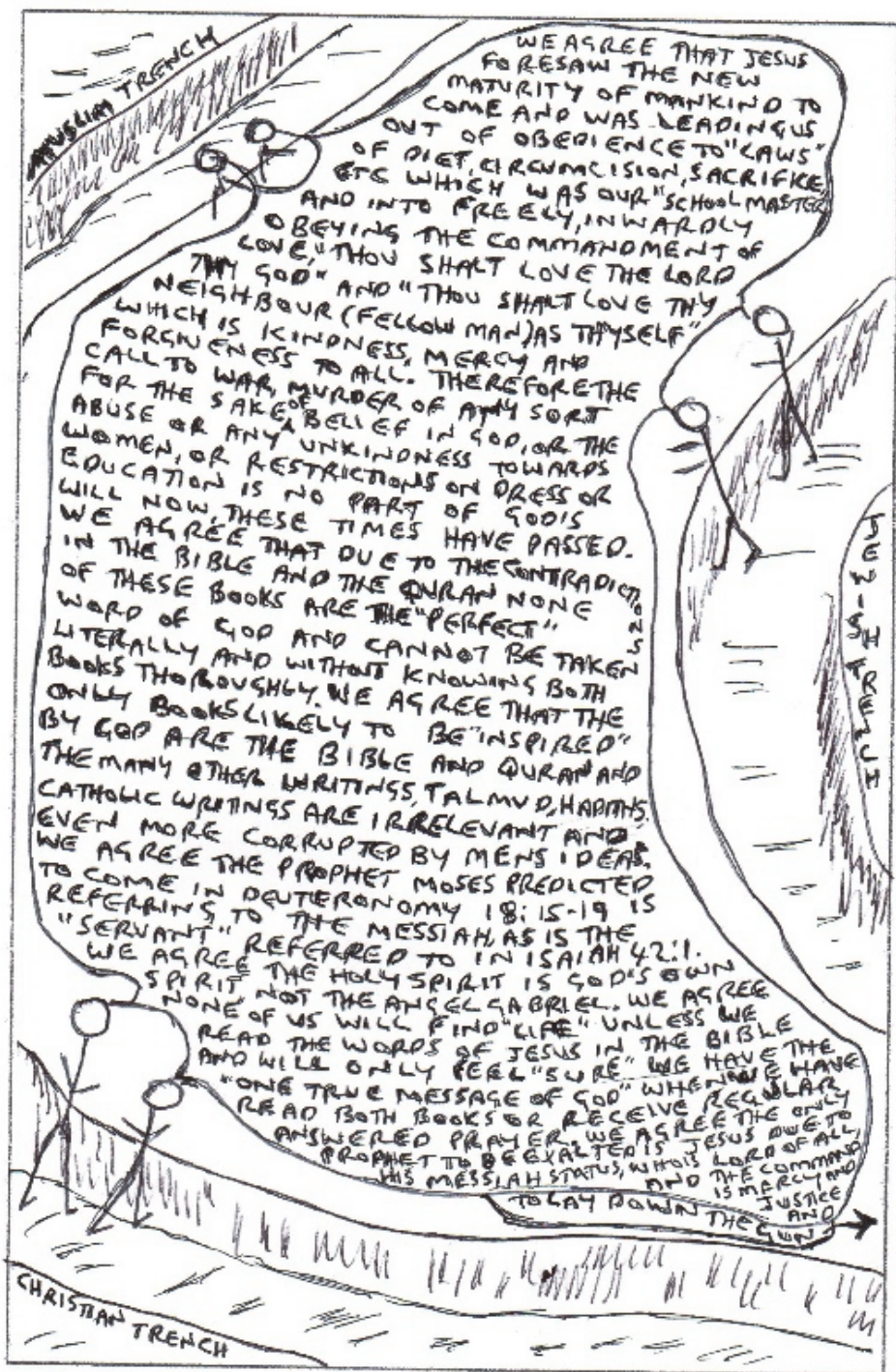
GOD SENT HIM AND IS THE "WORD" OF GOD MADE FLESH,

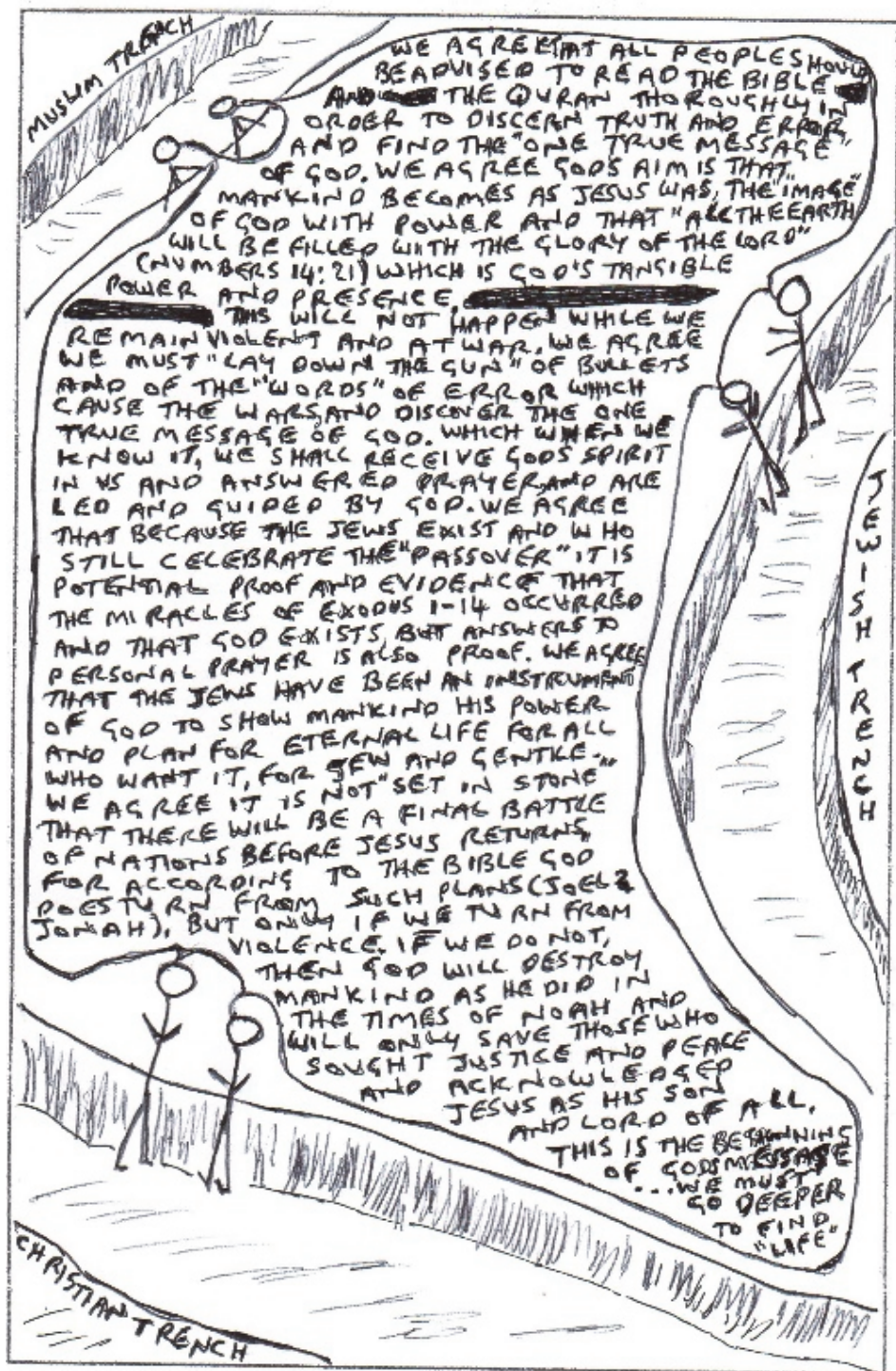
CHRISTIAN TRENCH

THE SON AND MESSIAH HAVE YOU READ THE NEW TESTAMENT?











SURAH 3:50

AND (I COME) CONFIRMING THAT WHICH WAS BEFORE OF THE TORAH AND MAKING LAWFUL SO KEEP YOUR DUTY TO ALLAH AND OBEY ME (JESUS)

THEREFORE ALL THINGS THAT YOU WOULD HAVE MEN DO TO YOU, DO UNTO THEM FOR THIS IS THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS (MATTHEW 7:12)

FOR LOVE WORKS NO ILL TO HIS NEIGHBOUR THEREFORE LOVE IS THE FULFILLING OF THE LAW (ROMANS 12:10)

EVERY MANS LAND

FOR AS MANY AS ARE LED BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD, THEY ARE THE SONS (AND DAUGHTERS) OF GOD (ROMANS 8:14)

AND IF CHILDREN, THEN HEIRS, HEIRS OF GOD, AND JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST (ROMANS 8:17)

FOR THE EARNEST (8:19) EXPECTATION OF THE CREATION WAITS FOR THE MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD WITH POWER

THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS WERE UNTIL JOHN (THE BAPTIST) SINCE THEN THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS PREACHED (LUKE 16:15)

THE 1ST OF ALL COMMANDMENTS IS THIS HEAR O ISRAEL YOU SHALL LOVE GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND STRENGTH. THE 2ND IS LIKE IT, YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR AS YOURSELF. THERE IS NO GREATER COMMANDMENT THAN THESE. (MARK 12:28-31)

FOR THE LAW WAS GIVEN BY MOSES BUT GRACE AND TRUTH IS SHOWN CLEARLY BY THE LAW AND BEING WITNESSED (DECLARED / PROVED) BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS. EVEN THE RIGHT STANDING UNTO ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE IN JESUS CHRIST FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE. ROMANS 3:21-22

THEREFORE THE MESSAGE OF GOD IS NO LONGER ABOUT OBEYING LAWS OF SHARI'AH, CIRCUMCISION, SPECIAL WORSHIP DRESS, SPECIAL DRESS OR LENGTH OF BEARD OR SPECIAL DIET. WE HAVE BEEN RELEASED FROM ALL THESE THINGS, INCLUDING ANIMAL SACRIFICE, ~~THEY~~ THEY ARE ALL UNNECESSARY FOR THE PROBLEM WITH OUR "BELIEF" IS NOT THAT WE ~~DO~~ DO NOT BELIEVE, BUT THAT WE DO BELIEVE, BUT WE ARE BELIEVING THE INCORRECT OR INCOMPLETE MESSAGE ABOUT GOD. THIS APPLIES TO JEWS, CHRISTIANS AND MUSLIMS. IF JESUS IS THE MESSIAH ~~THEY~~ THEN HE HAS SAID THIS "TRULY I SAY UNTO YOU, HE THAT BELIEVES ON ME, THE WORKS THAT I DO, HE SHALL DO ALSO; AND GREATER WORKS THAN THESE, SHALL HE DO, BECAUSE I GO UNTO MY FATHER, AND WHATSOEVER YOU ~~SHALL~~ SHALL ASK IN MY NAME, THAT WILL I DO, THAT THE FATHER MAY BE GLORIFIED IN THE SON. IF YOU SHALL ASK ANYTHING IN MY NAME, I WILL DO IT" (JOHN 14:12-15) IF YOU LOVE ME, KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. THERE IS MEANT TO BE POWER WITH US WHEN WE KNOW THE "ONE TRUE MESSAGE OF GOD" NOT THE POWER OF BULLETS AND THE GUN, BUT THE MIRACULOUS POWER OF GOD. SOME HAVE PROVED THIS TRUE: SMITH WIGGLESWORTH (WWW.SMITHWIGGLESWORTH.ORG.UK) AND DOROTHY KERIN (WWW.BURTSWOOD.ORG.VK) AND OBTAIN THE BOOK "THE LIVING TOUCH AND THE FULFILLING" BOTH OF THESE PEOPLE KNEW AND EXPERIENCED THE MIRACULOUS POWER OF GOD AND HEALED MANY, SOME WERE RAISED TO LIFE AFTER RECENT DEATH. THEIR EXPERIENCE IS UNDISPUTED. BUT IT TAKES TIME TO REACH THIS ~~TRUTH~~ TRUTH, BUT FIRST READ THE BOOKS WE BELIEVE TO BE OF GOD, SO THAT YOU "KNOW" THAT "ONE TRUE MESSAGE" OF GOD.



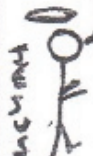
WHEN WE BELIEVE JESUS IS GOD'S SON  
WE SUBMIT OUR LIVES TO HIM, OUR  
HEART AND MIND TO BE LED BY  
HIS SPIRIT AND DO HIS WILL.  
HERE NOW, ON EARTH, THEREFORE IT  
MAY BE THE CASE THAT AS WE ALL  
"MATURE" IN OUR UNDERSTANDING AND DO  
GOD'S WILL MORE PERFECTLY, GOD'S POWER  
AND PRESENCE MAY "SPRING FORTH"  
AND BE SEEN IN THOSE THAT FOLLOW HIM,  
AND SO GOD'S KINGDOM WILL GRADUALLY  
BEGIN AND AT SOME POINT JESUS WILL  
COME, FOR WHEN WE BELIEVE, THE "POWER"  
OF GOD IS MEANT TO BE WITH US.



ISAIAH 60:11

FOR AS THE EARTH BRINGS FORTH HER  
BUD, AND AS THE GARDEN CAUSES  
THINGS THAT ARE SOWN IN IT TO SPRING  
FORTH; SO WILL THE LORD GOD CAUSE  
RIGHTEOUSNESS AND PRAISE TO SPRING  
FORTH BEFORE ALL NATIONS.

AND SO IS THE KINGDOM OF GOD, AS IF A  
MAN SHOULD CAST SEED INTO THE GROUND,  
AND SHOULD SLEEP, AND RISE NIGHT AND DAY,  
AND THE SEED SHOULD SPRING AND GROW UP,  
HE KNOWS NOT HOW, FOR AS THE EARTH  
BRINGS FORTH FRUIT OF ITSELF, FIRST THE  
BLADE, THEN THE EAR, AFTER THAT THE FULL  
CORN IN THE EAR, BUT WHEN FRUIT IS BROUGHT  
FORTH, IMMEDIATELY HE PUTS FORTH THE SICKLE  
(THE HARVESTER GATHERS THE FRUIT) FOR THE  
HARVEST IS COME.




MARK 4:26-29

JESUS WILL COME AND GATHER THE "HARVEST"  
OF BELIEVERS.  
"THE SONS OF GOD"

FOR THE MAIN PROBLEMS ARE THESE.

- 1) MUSLIMS DO NOT READ THE BIBLE, EVEN THOUGH THE QURAN INSTRUCTS US TO READ THE SCRIPTURES FROM "A FORETIME", I.E. THE BIBLE, WHICH CONTAINS THE TORAH AND THE 20, OR SO OTHER PROPHETS OF GOD THEIR WRITINGS AND PROPHECIES. INCLUDING THE WORDS OF JESUS.
- 2) THE CHRISTIANS HAVE INTRODUCED A MAJOR ERROR INTO THE GOSPEL, 2 OF WHICH ARE THE "TRINITY" AND JESUS BEING GOD. JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD WITH GOD'S SPIRIT IN HIM AND WHICH DID THE MIRACLES, BELIEVERS WILL RECEIVE THIS SAME SPIRIT AND POWER. THIS SPIRIT IS THE HOLY SPIRIT WHICH IS GOD'S SPIRIT.
- 3) JEWS STILL WAIT FOR A MESSIAH, WHEN DANIEL 9:23-27 CLEARLY STATES THAT ~~HE~~ HE WOULD COME THE FIRST TIME ABOUT THE CENTURY JESUS WAS BORN. I.E. THE COMMAND TO REBUILD THE TEMPLE WENT OUT ABOUT 430 to 536 B.C. (EZRA 1 AND 7) AND 70 WEEKS IS CALCULATED  $70 \times 7 = 490$  YEARS.
- 4) JEWS, CHRISTIANS AND MUSLIMS MUST ACKNOWLEDGE THAT THERE ARE CONTRADICTIONS IN BOTH THE BIBLE AND THE QURAN AND CONSEQUENTLY NEITHER ARE THE "PERFECT" WORD OF GOD TO BE TAKEN LITERALLY WORD FOR WORD. WE HAVE TO INSTEAD KNOW BOTH BOOKS WELL AND THEN DISCERN THE OVERALL "ONE TRUE MESSAGE OF GOD" WHICH WILL BE CONFIRMED BY GOD BY ANSWERED PRAYER. THIS TAKES TIME AND THE CONTRADICTIONS WILL NOT BE NOTICED AT FIRST.

HOWEVER, THE MUSLIMS, DUE TO INCONSISTENCIES IN THE BIBLE, WHICH I AGREE ARE THERE, DO NOT RELY ON THE BIBLE AS THEY DO THE QUR'AN. BUT THEY RELY ON BIBLE VERSES THEY FEEL SUPPORT OR AGREE WITH THE QUR'AN. THEREFORE THEY BELIEVE THAT THE PROPHET TO COME THAT MOSES PREDICTED IN DEUTERONOMY 18:15-19 IS THEIR PROPHET, AS IS THE "SERVANT" SPOKEN OF IN ISAIAH 42:1. THEY BELIEVE THE "MESSIAH" (AN OINTED ONE) OF DANIEL 9 IS JESUS, ~~AND~~ ANOTHER PERSON TO THE PROPHET THAT MOSES PREDICTED WOULD COME. WHEREAS CHRISTIANS BELIEVE THE MOST PROPHET AND THE MESSIAH ARE THE SAME PERSON, AND ALSO THE "SERVANT" MENTIONED IN ~~ISAIAH~~ ISAIAH 42:1 IS JESUS. THE MUSLIMS ALSO BELIEVE THAT THE "COMFORTER" THAT JESUS SPOKE OF IN JOHN 16:7 WAS REFERRING TO THE PROPHET OF THE QUR'AN. BUT ACCORDING TO THE BIBLE THIS CANNOT BE CORRECT FOR IN JOHN 14:26 IT SAYS "BUT THE COMFORTER, WHICH IS THE HOLY GHOST" AND THEN IN LUKE 1:35 THE ANGEL GABRIEL SAYS TO MARY "THE HOLY GHOST SHALL COME UPON THEE AND THE POWER OF THE HIGHEST SHALL OVERSHADOW THEE" THEREFORE THE "COMFORTER" APPEARS TO BE THE HOLY GHOST (ALSO CALLED THE HOLY SPIRIT), WHICH IS GOD'S OWN SPIRIT. NOR WOULD THE ANGEL GABRIEL BE THAT SPIRIT, WHICH THE MUSLIMS BELIEVE. FOR HERE HE SPEAKS NOT OF HIMSELF, BUT



ALTHOUGH FOR 40 YEARS I HAVE BELIEVED THE BIBLE TO BE PERFECTLY CORRECT IN EVERY WORD, AS THE MUSLIMS BELIEVE THE QUR'AN IS GOD'S PERFECT REVEALED WORD. NOW THAT I HAVE READ BOTH BOOKS WELL I HAVE FOUND THEY CONTRADICT EACH OTHER, AND THERE ARE CONTRADICTIONS IN EACH BOOK. FOR INSTANCE, IN EXODUS 24:10-11 IT SAYS THE 70 ELDERS "SAW GOD AND DID EAT AND DRINK". YET IN JOHN 1:38 IT SAYS "NO MAN HAS SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME". THE BIBLE AND THE QUR'AN AGREE JESUS IS THE MESSIAH AND THAT HE WAS MIRACULOUSLY CONCEIVED IN SURAH 3:47 "... ALLAH ONLY HAS TO SAY BE! AND IT IS", CONFIRMING JESUS WAS CONCEIVED BY THE SPOKEN WORD AND GODS POWER, BUT IN SURAH 4:171 IT SAYS " FAR BE IT FROM GOD'S TRANSCENDANT MAJESTY THAT HE SHOULD HAVE A SON". BUT IF JESUS HAD NO HUMAN FATHER, THE DNA. REQUIRED USUALLY FROM A MALE HAS TO COME FROM SOMEWHERE FOR A CHILD TO BE CREATED, HENCE WE CALL HIM "SON OF GOD" AS HE WAS CONCEIVED BY GOD'S POWER, WHICH PROVIDED THAT MALE DNA.



THIS SEEMS TO ME TO BE A CONTRADICTION, WHICH IS FURTHER CONTRADICTED BY THE FOLLOWING VERSE IN SURAH 3:59 "LO THE LIKENESS OF JESUS IS AS THE LIKENESS OF ADAM. HE CREATED HIM OF DUST. HE SAID UNTO HIM, BE! AND IT IS"



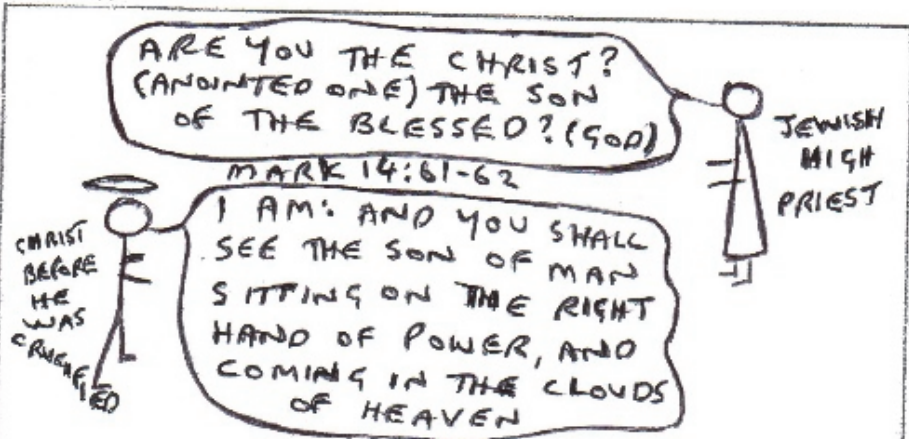
THIS MUST BE BASED ON GENESIS 2:7

"AND THE LORD GOD FORMED MAN OF THE DUST OF THE GROUND, AND BREATHED INTO HIS NOSTRILS THE BREATH OF LIFE: AND MAN BECAME A LIVING SOUL". ACCORDING TO GENESIS, ADAM WAS LITERALLY MADE FROM "DUST". FOR WOMAN HAD NOT <sup>YET</sup> BEEN CREATED. JESUS WAS MADE IN THE WOMB, BY THE SPOKEN WORD AND POWER OF GOD. THE FIRST MAN (ADAM) IS OF THE EARTH, THE SECOND MAN (JESUS) IS OF THE SPIRIT WHICH IS BY WORD AND POWER OF GOD

FOR WORDS ARE "SPIRIT" 1 CORINTHIANS 12:13

AND SO IT IS WRITTEN. THE FIRST MAN ADAM WAS MADE A LIVING SOUL; THE LAST ~~ADAM~~ ADAM WAS MADE A QUICKENING SPIRIT. HOW BEIT, THAT WHICH WAS FIRST WAS NOT SPIRITUAL BUT NATURAL; AND AFTERWARDS THAT WHICH IS SPIRITUAL. THE FIRST MAN IS OF THE EARTH, EARTHLY; THE SECOND MAN IS OF THE LORD FROM HEAVEN BY THE POWER OF GOD

GOD IS A SPIRITUAL "POWER". JESUS WAS CONCEIVED BY THAT "POWER" AND SITS AT THE "RIGHT HAND" OF THAT "POWER"




HE IS...  
 "THE FIRST FRUITS OF THEM THAT SLEPT" (DIED)  
 (IN HEAVEN WITH GOD'S SPIRIT IN AND WITH HIM)  
 MANKIND HEARS THE WORDS OF JESUS, BELIEVES IT, RECEIVES GOD'S SPIRIT, AND ARE RESURRECTED ON HIS RETURN



1 CORINTHIANS 15: 20-28  
 BUT NOW IS CHRIST RISEN FROM THE DEAD, AND BECOME THE FIRST FRUITS (FIRST OF MANY) OF THEM THAT SLEPT (DIED). FOR SINCE BY MAN CAME DEATH, BY MAN CAME ALSO THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. FOR AS IN ADAM ALL MEN DIE, EVEN SO IN CHRIST SHALL ALL BE MADE ALIVE, BUT EVERY MAN IN HIS OWN ORDER: CHRIST THE FIRST FRUITS; AFTERWARD THEY THAT ARE CHRIST'S AT HIS COMING; THEN COMES THE END WHEN HE SHALL HAVE BELIEVED UP THE KINGDOM TO GOD... AND DEATH DESTROYED



THE BIBLE SAYS IN EXODUS 20:4 THAT WE SHOULD MAKE NO "IMAGE" OR LIKENESS OF GOD. ON THESE PAGES I HAVE MADE AN "IMAGE" OR DRAWINGS SYMBOLISING JESUS. BUT JESUS IS NOT GOD, HE IS THE SON OF GOD, OR AT THE VERY LEAST (AS MUSLIMS BELIEVE) A PROPHET OF GOD. THERE HAVE BEEN RIOTS AND MURDERS IN THE PAST FEW YEARS, BECAUSE SOME HAVE MADE ~~AN~~ AN "IMAGE" OR DRAWING OF THE PROPHET OF THE QURAN. YET THE PROPHET DOES NOT CLAIM TO BE GOD, NOR DOES THE QURAN MENTION THAT AN ~~AN~~ "IMAGE" OR DRAWING OF HIM IS FORBIDDEN. THIS IS ONLY A TEACHING OR DOCTRINE OF MEN THAT IS NOT SUPPORTED BY THE BIBLE OR THE QURAN. IT MAY BE MENTIONED IN THE HADITHS, BUT THESE ARE NOT THE SUPERNATURALLY INSPIRED "WORD OF GOD" THAT THE BIBLE AND QURAN ARE CLAIMED TO BE. SO FIRST WE NEED TO BE SURE WHICH WORDS SHOULD BE RELIED UPON ABSOLUTELY, IF ANY, (FOR THEY ALL HAVE INCONSISTENCIES), BEFORE WE RIOT AND KILL FOR THEM, AND TO KNOW FOR SURE WHAT IS THE "STRAIGHT PATH"



FOR BRETHREN, YOU HAVE BEEN CALLED TO LIBERTY (FREEDOM), ONLY DO NOT USE THAT LIBERTY TO FULFIL FLESHLY DESIRES, BUT BY LOVE SERVE ONE ANOTHER, FOR ALL THE LAW IS FULFILLED IN ONE WORD EVEN IN THIS; THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF. BUT IF YOU BITE AND DEVOUR ONE ANOTHER (HATE, ROW, FIGHT) TAKE HEED THAT YOU DO NOT CONSUME (DESTROY) ONE ANOTHER. THIS I SAY THEN, WALK IN THE SPIRIT AND YOU SHALL NOT FULFIL THE LUST OF THE FLESH ... FOR IF YOU ARE LED BY THE SPIRIT (OF LOVE, POWER AND A SOUND MIND), YOU ARE NOT UNDER THE (JEWISH/RELIGIOUS) LAW. NOW THE WORKS OF THE FLESH ARE MANIFEST (CLEAR) AND ARE THESE: ↘



GALATIANS  
5:13  
1024

AGAINST SUCH THERE IS NO LAW AND THEY THAT ARE CRUCIFIED (CONTROLLED) THE FLESH WITH ITS AFFECTIONS AND LUSTS

MODERATION  
MEEKNESS  
FAITH  
GOODNESS  
GENTLENESS  
PATIENCE  
PEACE  
JOY  
LOVE

THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT

BUT IF WE RETURN (FOLLOW)

THE BROAD PATH

ADULTERY,  
FORNICATION  
UNCLEANNESS, IDOLATRY  
WITCHCRAFT, HATRED,  
EMULATIONS, VARIANCE  
WRATH, STRIFE  
SEDITIONS, HERESIES  
ENVYING'S  
MURDERS  
DRUNKENNESS  
REVELLINGS,  
AND SUCH LIKE

AND AS I HAVE TOLD YOU IN TIMES PAST, THEY THAT DO SUCH THINGS SHALL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD

ACCORDING TO ISAIAH 44:6-7  
GOD WANTS US, ON HIS BEHALF,  
TO "PUT THINGS IN ORDER", TO  
"SORT IT OUT". JESUS ALSO SAID  
IN MATTHEW 7:13-14 THAT IT IS A  
STRAIGHT AND NARROW PATH THAT  
LEADS TO LIFE. IF WE ALLOW OTHER "WORDS"  
IN THAT MIGHT BE WRONG, AND FOLLOW  
THEM, WE ALLOW AND FOLLOW ERROR  
AND WE ARE ON THE "BROAD" PATH.  
BUT ERROR CAN BE BOTH WAYS, ERROR  
OF WORDS ALLOWING TOO MUCH FREEDOM,  
 FORNICATION, ADULTERY, PORNOGRAPHY,  
RIOTS FOR (SUPPOSEDLY) GOOD CAUSES, AND YES,  
PROVOCATIVE DRESS. BUT THERE CAN BE  
ERROR OF RIGID ADHERENCE BY FORCE  
TO RELIGIOUS LAW, I.E. SEVERE DRESS  
CODE, NO EDUCATION FOR WOMEN, RIOTS,  
MURDER AND  <sup>HOLY</sup> WAR TO ESTABLISH THE  
THINGS OF GOD. THESE EXTREMES WILL DESTROY  
US AS INDIVIDUALS, OR AS A SOCIETY, AS  
THEY THREATEN TO DO SO EVEN NOW.  
IF THERE REALLY IS A GOD, THERE SHOULD  
BE ONE CLEAR MESSAGE TO BE FOUND.  
NOT THE MANY DIVISIONS WE HAVE, BE THEY  
JEWISH, CHRISTIAN OR MUSLIM DIVISIONS



(ISAIAH 44:6-7)  
THUS SAYS THE LORD, THE KING OF ISRAEL, AND HIS  
REDEEMER, THE LORD OF HOSTS: I AM THE FIRST, AND  
I AM THE LAST, AND BESIDE ME THERE IS NO GOD,  
AND WHO, AS I, SHALL CALL, AND SHALL DECLARE  
IT, AND SET IT IN ORDER FOR ME, SINCE I  
APPOINTED THE ANCIENT PEOPLE? AND THE THINGS  
THAT ARE COMING AND SHALL COME, LET THEM  
SHOW IT UNTO THEM.

WHEN WE ARE "BELIEVERS" OF GOD WE BECOME "LOCKED IN" TO THE WORDS WE BELIEVE COME FROM GOD. WE ARE TAUGHT TO "OBEY" AND "BELIEVE" THEM. ~~WE~~ JUST BY READING THEM OURSELVES WE OBEY THEM IN THE HOPE WE MAY LIVE AFTER WE DIE AND FEAR OF WHAT GOD MIGHT DO TO US IN THIS LIFE OR THE "AFTERLIFE" IF WE DISBELIEVE OR DISOBEY. THIS IS FINE IF IT SAYS "LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR AS YOURSELF" OR "JUDGE NOT, THAT YOU BE NOT JUDGED" (MATTHEW 7:1) OR "IF YOU DO NOT FORGIVE, NEITHER WILL YOUR FATHER IN HEAVEN FORGIVE YOU" (MARK 11:26). BUT IT IS NOT SO GOOD IF THE WORDS WE BELIEVE ARE OF GOD SAY: GO YE WHO BELIEVE! WHAT AILETH




YOU THAT WHEN IT IS SAID UNTO YOU: GO FORTH IN THE WAY OF ALLAH, YE ARE BOWED DOWN TO THE GROUND WITH HEAVINESS. TAKE YE PLEASURE IN THE LIFE OF THE WORLD RATHER THAN THE HEREAFTER? THE COMFORT OF THE LIFE OF THE WORLD IS BUT LITTLE IN THE HEREAFTER. IF YE GO NOT FORTH ~~TO~~ (TO WAR) HE (GOD) WILL AFFLICT YOU WITH A PAINFUL DOOM, AND WILL CHOOSE INSTEAD OF YOU A FOLK (PEOPLE) OTHER THAN YOU... -- GO FORTH, LIGHT ARMED AND HEAVY ARMED, AND STRIVE WITH YOUR WEALTH AND YOUR LIVES IN THE WAY OF ALLAH! THIS IS BEST FOR YOU IF YE BUT KNEW. (SURAH 9: 38, 39, 41)

**SURAH 2: 216** WARFARE IS ORDAINED FOR YOU: BUT IT MAY HAPPEN THAT YE HATE A THING WHICH IS GOOD FOR YOU, AND IT MAY HAPPEN THAT YE LOVE A THING THAT IS BAD FOR YOU. ALLAH KNOWETH, YE KNOW NOT

**SURAH 4: 34** MEN ARE IN CHARGE OF WOMEN, BECAUSE ALLAH HATH MADE THE ONE OF THEM TO EXCEL THE OTHER, AND BECAUSE THEY SPEND OF THEIR PROPERTY (FOR THE SUPPORT OF WOMEN). SO GOOD WOMEN ARE THE OBEIENT, GUARDIANS IN SECRET THAT WHICH ALLAH HATH GUARDED. AS FOR THOSE FROM WHOM YE FEAR REBELLION, ADMONISH THEM AND BANISH THEM TO BEDS APART, AND SCOURGE THEM. THEN IF THEY OBEY YOU, SEEK NOT A WAY AGAINST THEM. LO! ALLAH IS EVER HIGH EXALTED, GREAT.

THERE ARE MANY VERSES ON WAR AND "SLAYINGS" THOSE WHO DISBELIEVE IN THE QURAN. THIS IS WHY WE HAVE SUICIDE BOMBERS AND WARS, AS IN SYRIA (2013). SOME HAVE CALLED OUT IN ANGER AND DESPERATION DURING MEDIA REPORTS "IS THIS TRUTH?" AND "WHY DOES THE "WEST" NOT HELP FOR ~~WE~~ <sup>WE</sup> ARE INNOCENT". BUT THIS IS THE PROBLEM, THAT WHILE MUSLIMS BELIEVE THAT THE QURAN IS THE LITERAL INFALLIBLE WORD OF GOD, AND DO NOT QUERY THESE VERSES (AS THE JEWS AND CHRISTIANS SHOULD QUERY THE BIBLE ALSO) THEN THE "WEST" CAN DO NOTHING PERMANENT FOR ALWAYS OTHERS WILL RISE UP TO WAR AND TO HAVE POWER OVER WOMEN




② SURAH 2:135 SAY,  
(O MUSLIMS): WE BELIEVE  
IN ALLAH AND THAT WHICH  
IS REVEALED UNTO US  
AND THAT WHICH WAS  
REVEALED UNTO ABRAHAM  
AND ISMAEL, AND ISAAC  
AND JACOB, AND THE  
TRIBES, AND THAT WHICH  
MOSES AND JESUS  
RECEIVED, AND THAT WHICH  
THE PROPHETS RECEIVED  
FROM THEIR LORD, WE  
MAKE NO DISTINCTION  
BETWEEN ANY OF THEM  
(THEY ARE EQUAL IN  
STATUS), AND UNTO HIM  
WE HAVE SURRENDERED.

SURAH 7:166 HE (GOD)  
IT IS WHO HAS PLACED YOU  
AS VICEROYS (ONE WHO  
ACTS ON BEHALF OF A  
KING) OF THE EARTH  
AND HAS EXALTED  
SOME OF YOU IN RANK  
ABOVE OTHERS, THAT HE  
MAY TRY YOU BY (THE  
TEST OF) THAT WHICH HE  
HAS GIVEN YOU. THY  
LORD IS SWIFT IN  
PROSECUTION, AND LO!  
HE IS FORGIVING,  
MERCIFUL.

③ REVELATION 5: 9-10  
AND THEY SING A NEW  
SONG SAYING, THOU ART  
WORTHY TO TAKE THE BOOK  
AND OPEN THE SEALS THERE  
OF; FOR THOU WAS SLAIN  
(CRUCIFIED) AND HAS  
REDEEMED US (BROUGHT  
US BACK) TO GOD BY THY  
BLOOD OUT OF EVERY KINDRED,  
AND NATION; AND HAS MADE US UNTO OUR GOD KINGS  
AND PRIESTS; AND WE SHALL REIGN ON EARTH.

① SURAH 2:135  
IT SAYS THERE IS  
"NO DISTINCTION"  
BETWEEN THE PROPHETS  
MEANING THEY ARE  
ALL EQUAL. YET  
THE TEACHERS OF  
THE QURAN SAY  
ONLY READ THIS  
ONE PROPHETS WORDS,  
THAT IT IS ENOUGH  
JUST TO RELY ON HIM.  
THIS SURELY IS EXALTING HIM  
ABOVE THE OTHER PROPHETS?  
FOR THE QURAN ITSELF SAYS  
WE SHOULD READ AND  
BELIEVE THE PROPHETS AND  
SCRIPTURES FROM "AFORETIME".  
THE QURAN ALSO CONFIRMS  
JESUS IS THE MESSIAH, AND  
MESSIAH MEANS "AN OINTED  
ONE" WHICH MEANS HE  
IS LIKELY TO BE A LITTLE  
ABOVE THE OTHER PROPHETS.  
IN ADDITION TO THIS HE IS  
(IF IT IS TRUE) THE ONLY  
MIRACULOUSLY CONCEIVED  
MAN, I.E. "SON" OF GOD. THIS  
ALSO MAKES HIM SIGNIFICANTLY  
DIFFERENT TO ALL OTHER  
PROPHETS. HE IS "KING OF  
KINGS" BUT HE HAS MADE  
THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN HIM  
"KINGS" ALSO, HE HAS BEEN  
MADE THE IMAGE OF GOD,  
WITH ALL AUTHORITY AND  
POWER, AND WE ARE TO BE  
IN HIS IMAGE, CO-HEIRS  
WITH HIM OF GOD, WE ARE HIS  
BROTHERN, OR FRIENDS.





BUT THESE BOOKS, THE BIBLE AND THE QURAN, ARE ANCIENT BOOKS OF AN ANCIENT ERA, AND WITH REGARD TO THE QURAN PRODUCED IN A TIME OF WAR, AND IT WILL CONSTANTLY RECREATE WAR, THE MESSAGE IN BOTH OF THEM IS UNCLEAR, HENCE ALL THE DIVISIONS WE HAVE, SUNNI, SHIA, CATHOLIC, ANGLICAN, ORTHODOX JEW OR LIBERAL TO NAME A FEW. WHEN WE KNOW THE BOOKS WELL, THEN YOU WILL SEE THEY ARE INCONSISTENT AND CONTRADICTIONARY, AND OUR LACK OF THOROUGH KNOWLEDGE OF THEM BOTH ~~IS~~ CREATES DIVISION AND DISCORD. IF WE WANT TO END THESE WARS AND FIND OUT WHAT IS "TRUE" OR NOT, THEN JEWS, CHRISTIANS, AND PARTICULARLY MUSLIMS NOT IN A "WAR ZONE" AT PRESENT, NEED TO READ THE QURAN ~~AND~~ THE BIBLE FROM START TO FINISH (NOT ODD VERSES HERE AND THERE) AND IN AS SHORT A TIME AS POSSIBLE. I BELIEVE THERE IS A GOD, HAVING EXPERIENCED HIS POWER

AND KNOWING BOTH THE BIBLE WELL, AND THE QURAN FAIRLY WELL, ~~IS~~ THERE IS ONE TRUE MESSAGE TO BE FOUND... THAT HAS BEEN, AND CAN BE PROVED.

MATTHEW  
7:7-14

SEE  
US



ASK AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN YOU, SEEK AND YOU SHALL FIND, KNOCK AND THE DOOR WILL BE OPENED UNTO YOU. FOR EVERY ONE THAT ASKS, RECEIVES, AND HE THAT SEEKS, FINDS, AND HE THAT KNOCKS, IT SHALL BE OPENED. FOR WHAT MAN IS THERE OF YOU, WHEN HIS SON ASKS FOR BREAD, WILL GIVE HIM A STONE? OR IF HE ASKS FOR A FISH, WILL GIVE HIM A SERPENT? IF YOU THEN, THOUGH EVIL, KNOW HOW TO GIVE GOOD GIFTS TO YOUR CHILDREN, HOW MUCH MORE SHALL YOUR FATHER WHICH IS IN HEAVEN, GIVE GOOD GIFTS TO THEM THAT ASK HIM? THEREFORE, ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER YOU WOULD WANT MEN TO DO TO YOU, DO FOR THEM: FOR THIS IS THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS. ENTER IN AT THE STRAIGHT GATE: FOR WIDE IS THE GATE, AND BROAD IS THE WAY, THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION, AND MANY THERE ARE THAT GO IN THAT WAY. BECAUSE STRAIGHT IS <sup>THE</sup> GATE AND NARROW IS THE WAY THAT LEADS TO LIFE, AND FEW THERE BE THAT FIND IT.

READ THE ABOVE CAREFULLY AND NOTE THE "THEREFORE". FOR IF WE WANT THE "GIFTS OF GOD" AND ANSWERED PRAYER WE HAVE TO "DO UNTO OTHERS AS WE WOULD HAVE DONE UNTO US" OR "LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF". FOR THIS IS SUMMING UP ALL THE LAWS THE PROPHETS BROUGHT FROM GOD. IT IS A "NARROW" PATH, NOT ABOUT RIGID LAWS AND THEIR ENFORCEMENT BUT BEING KIND TO EACH OTHER.





JESUS SAID IN LUKE 16:16  
"THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS WERE  
UNTIL JOHN (THE BAPTIST); SINCE  
THAT TIME THE KINGDOM OF GOD  
IS PREACHED", THIS IMPLIES THAT  
PROPHETS LIKE THOSE OF THE JEWISH  
PROPHETS, MOSES, DANIEL, ISAIAH, AND OTHERS  
ALSO MENTIONED IN THE QURAN, HAD COME  
TO AN END, AS HAD THE "LAW" AS LAID  
DOWN BY MOSES, FOR NOW THE LIFE OF  
MANKIND WAS TO BE BASED AND GUIDED BY  
THE WORDS OF JESUS, THE BELIEF THAT HE  
HAD BEEN SENT BY GOD, HAD BEEN WITH  
GOD, ONLY SPOKE THE WORDS OF GOD, WAS  
THE MESSIAH AND MIRACULOUSLY  
CONCEIVED (IN OTHER WORDS) "SON" OF  
GOD, AND THAT THE "LAW" (OF MOSES) WAS  
FULFILLED (NOT ABOLISHED BUT COMPLETED)  
AND ALL ITS SACRIFICES, LAWS AND  
PROPHETS ENDED BY THE FINAL SACRIFICE  
OF HIMSELF WHEN CRUCIFIED AT THE  
TIME OF THE "PASSOVER" ABOUT 2000  
YEARS AGO. NOW, THE "KINGDOM OF GOD"  
IS PREACHED, THE "GOOD NEWS" THAT OUR  
SINS ARE FORGIVEN BY BELIEF IN JESUS  
AND THE FINAL SACRIFICE HE MADE AND  
THAT NONE OF US, JEW OR GENTILE ARE  
UNDER THE "LAW" OF MOSES BUT INSTEAD WE  
"BY LOVE SERVE ONE ANOTHER"

.....AGAINST SUCH THERE IS NO LAW"  
(GALATIANS 5:18, 23)



IT IS WRITTEN IN THE QURAN THAT THE PROPHET WAS THE SEAL (LAST) OF THE PROPHETS. YET JESUS IMPLIES THAT TYPE OF PROPHET OF OLD MAY HAVE ENDED. YET LATER IT SAYS



HE THAT DESCENDED IS THE SAME THAT ALSO ASCENDED UP FAR ABOVE ALL HEAVENS, THAT HE MIGHT FILL ALL THINGS, AND HE GAVE SOME APOSTLES; AND SOME, PROPHETS; AND SOME EVANGELISTS; AND SOME, PASTORS AND SOME FOR THE PERFECTING OF THE SAINTS (BELIEVERS) FOR THE WORK OF THE MINISTRY, FOR THE EDIFYING (BUILDING UP/TEACHING) OF THE BODY (CHURCH) OF CHRIST.

AND IN REVELATION 19:20

THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY

ALL THE ABOVE IMPLIES THERE WAS TO BE A TYPE OF PROPHET STILL, AND IN FACT EVERY PERSON THAT STATES (CONFESSSES, BEARS WITNESS, TESTIFIES) THAT JESUS HAS COME AND IS THE SON OF GOD IS ACTING FROM THE "SPIRIT OF PROPHECY" IN THEM WHICH IS THE "WITNESS" OF GOD IN THEM.

AND MAKES ALL "BELIEVERS" A TYPE OF "PROPHET". NEVERTHELESS IN: (1 JOHN 4:1,2,7-9)

BELIEVED, BELIEVE NOT EVERY SPIRIT, BUT TRY (TEST) THE SPIRITS (WE ARE SPIRIT IN A BODY) WHETHER THEY ARE OF GOD; BECAUSE MANY FALSE PROPHETS ARE COME OUT INTO THE WORLD, HEREBY YOU KNOW THE SPIRIT OF GOD: EVERY SPIRIT (PERSON) THAT SAYS JESUS CHRIST IS COME IN THE FLESH (AS A SON FROM GOD) IS OF GOD... BELIEVED LET US LOVE ONE ANOTHER. - HE THAT LOVETH NOT, KNOWETH NOT GOD; FOR GOD IS LOVE... AND GOD SENT HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON INTO THE WORLD THAT WE MIGHT LIVE THROUGH HIM

SO WE ARE MEANT TO "TEST" THE PROPHETS OF GOD, EVEN ALL PEOPLE THAT SAY THEY SPEAK ON BEHALF OF GOD, TO "PROVE" WHAT IS THAT GOOD AND ACCEPTABLE AND PERFECT WILL OF GOD"

ROMANS 12:1-2

I BESEECH YOU BROTHERS, BY THE MERCIES OF GOD, THAT YOU PRESENT YOUR BODIES (YOUR BARELY LIVING LIFE) AS A LIVING SACRIFICE UNTO GOD, WHICH IS YOUR REASONABLE SERVICE, AND BE NOT CONFORMED TO THE WORLD (AND DO WHAT IT DOES) BUT BE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND (READING THE WORD OF GOD) THAT YOU MAY PROVE WHAT IS THAT GOOD, AND ACCEPTABLE, AND PERFECT WILL OF GOD.

IF WE "RENEW OUR MIND" ONLY WITH THE QUR'AN, WE WILL CONTINUE TO HAVE WAR AND KILLINGS, ABUSE OF WOMEN, AND EVEN MULTIPLE WIVES, FOR THE QURAN ALLOWS ALL THIS. BUT THE QURAN SAYS READ THE SCRIPTURES FROM "AFORETIME", WHICH IS 99% OF THE FIRST FULL MESSAGE OF GOD, THERE BEING ANOTHER 20 PROPHETS AT LEAST, AND TELLS US OF THAT "WITNESS" IN US, GOD'S SPIRIT THAT IS MEANT TO CONFIRM GOD'S WORD BY MIRACULOUS EVENTS OR EXPERIENCE OF HIS POWER.

1 JOHN 5:9-15

IF WE RECEIVE THE WITNESS OF MEN, THE WITNESS OF GOD IS GREATER... HE THAT BELIEVES ON THE SON OF GOD HAS THE WITNESS IN HIMSELF... AND THIS IS THE RECORD, THAT GOD HAS GIVEN US ETERNAL LIFE AND THIS LIFE IS IN HIS SON... THESE THINGS I WRITE UNTO YOU THAT BELIEVE ON THE NAME OF THE SON OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KNOW YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE... AND THIS IS THE CONFIDENCE WE HAVE IN HIM, THAT IF WE ASK ANYTHING ACCORDING TO HIS WILL HE HEARS US. AND IF WE KNOW THAT HE HEARS US, WHATSOEVER WE ASK, WE KNOW WE HAVE THE PETITIONS (REQUESTS) WE DESIRED OF HIM

BUT WE STILL DO NOT HEAR OF MANY MIRACLES, AND WHEN WE DO AND THE MEDIA INVESTIGATE THEY ARE DISPROVED. MANY SAY THAT RECOVERY FROM MEDICAL OR SURGICAL INTERVENTION IS GOD "HEALING". BUT HAVING BEEN A NURSE, AND ~~ALSO~~ <sup>HAVE</sup> <sup>ALSO</sup> EXTENDED HOSPITAL STAY MYSELF, THE UNPLEASANT EXPERIENCE OF IT, I DO NOT THINK THAT IS WHAT GOD HAS IN MIND FOR US. YET IF PRAYER IS NOT ANSWERED WITH MIRACULOUS HEALING, WE HAVE TO TAKE IT. AS THE QURAN POINTS OUT, WE HAVE NOT FOLLOWED THE SCRIPTURE PROPERLY, NOR PREACH THE FULL AND CLEAR GOSPEL MESSAGE, SO THAT GOD CAN CONFIRM HIS "WORD" REGULARLY PERHAPS, IF THE MESSAGE IS NOT "QUITE RIGHT", I.E. THAT HE IS SOMEHOW "3" AND THAT JESUS IS SOMEHOW "GOD" AS WELL AS THE "SON OF GOD", WHICH THE QURAN HAS POINTED OUT AS BEING INCORRECT. BUT THE MESSAGE OF THE MUSLIMS AND THE QURAN IS NOT "QUITE RIGHT" EITHER, FOR THE BOOK SUPPORTS MURDER, WAR, AND ABUSE OF WOMEN. THEREFORE WE ALL NEED TO LOOK INTO THIS, FOR NOW GOD IS ABOUT LOVE... NOT WAR.



◀ IN ANSWER TO... SURAH 2... ▶

AND IF YE ARE IN DOUBT CONCERNING THAT WHICH WE REVEAL UNTO OUR SLAVE (MUHAMMAD), THEN PRODUCE A SURAH OR THE LIKE THEREOF AND CALL YOUR WITNESSES BESIDE ALLAH IF YE ARE TRUTHFUL.

THE MISSING LINK  
SURAH 115

### THE RIDDLE OF THE TREE OF LIFE

- 1) WE WILL TELL YOU A CERTAIN STORY, FOR IT IS SURELY VERY CERTAIN. WE WILL TELL YOU IN A VERSE, FOR IT IS BETTER THAT IT SERVES
- 2) YOU HEARD ABOUT THIS STORY, FROM A BOOK\* SO VERY OLD. YOU READ IT MANY TIMES, YET PERHAPS THE TRAIL IS COLD.
- 3) IT SEEMS THERE WAS A SPIRIT, FULL OF POWER LOVE AND WRIT. THE SPIRIT SPOKE A WORD, AND THE WORD IT ALWAYS STIRRED.
- 4) THE WORLD WAS THEN CREATED, THE STARS THE MOON THE SUN. SUDDENLY MANKIND ROSE UP, TO KISS THE GOD WHO WON.
- 5) THEN MANKIND WAS IN THE GARDEN, AND ALL THINGS WERE AT ONE. THE GOD HE WANTED FRIENDSHIP, BUT MAN HE SEEMED.... TO TRIP.
- 6) THE MAN HE ATE THE APPLE, A SIMPLE THING YOU SEE. BUT YOU HAVE TO LOOK FAR DEEPER, IN THIS "WORD" THAT IS THE TREE.

(\*SCRIPTURE AFORETIME - THE BIBLE)





- 7) THE APPLE OF THE KNOWLEDGE, THAT WAS GOD'S ALONE TO BEAR. THE APPLE OF THE "LIFE", HE SURELY WOULD NOT DARE?
- 8) FOR IF YOU MAY NOT KNOW, THE TREE OF LIFE WAS THERE. THAT YOU MAY LIVE FOREVER, IF ONLY YOU WOULD CARE.
- 9) BUT MAN HE ALWAYS MURDERS, TURNS TO HATE AND POWER. FORGETS ABOUT THE GOD, AND ALL THINGS THEN TURN SOUR.
- 10) SO MANKIND NOW STRIPPED NAKED, NO GOD TO COVER SIN. HE SOUGHT TO LIVE WITHOUT HIM. MAN THOUGHT THAT HE COULD WIN.
- 11) BUT ALWAYS DEATH PREVAILED, HIS LIFETIME THREESCORETEN. HIS KNOWLEDGE THOUGH INCREASED, THE FRUIT OF LIFE CURTAILED.
- 12) NOW WHY IS THIS YOU WONDER, AS YOU READ AND READ THIS BOOK, THAT GOD HAS LEFT ASIDE FOR YOU, PERCHANCE THAT YOU MAY LOOK.
- 13) THE TREE OF LIFE IT HAS A SWORD, PROTECTION BLAZING EVERY WAY. NO MAN COULD EVER TOUCH IT'S FRUIT, FOR GOD HE HAD TO "SAY".
- 14) AND THIS THE "WORD" GOD SAID, MY WORD I MADE MY SON, IN HIM YOU MUST BELIEVE, FOR SURELY HE HAS WON.



- 
- 15) MY SON I GIVE MY POWER, KNOWLEDGE WISDOM, LIFE. IN HIM IS ALL YOU NEED. HE IS MY ONLY SEED.
  - 16) I MADE HIM GOD AND KING, FOR "I AM" THE ONE IN HIM, IN HIM IS ALL YOU HEARD, MY SPIRIT IS AS HIS WORD.
  - 17) THE BLAZING SWORD AROUND THE "TREE" IS ENTERED THROUGH THE "WORD" THE SWORD ITSELF IT IS THE "WORD", I TRUST THAT YOU WILL ~~SEE~~ SEE.
  - 18) THE "SWORD" ITSELF, IT IS THE "WORD" THE TREE OF LIFE ITS FRUIT, MY SON IF YOU WILL ONLY HEAR, WILL LEAD YOU TO THE TRUTH.

(BASED ON GENESIS CHAPTERS 1, 2, 3 OF THE BIBLE, THE SCRIPTURES FROM AFORETIME).

### THE KEY TO THE MYSTERY

THE TREE OF LIFE IS SYMBOLIC FOR THE WORD(S) THAT GIVE THE FRUIT OF ETERNAL LIFE. THE "SWORD" IS SYMBOLIC FOR WORDS ALSO. WORDS PROTECT THE FRUIT OF ETERNAL LIFE FROM BEING TAKEN BY THOSE WHO WANT TO OBTAIN ETERNAL LIFE BUT ARE VIOLENT, ARROGANT AND UNSUBMISSIVE ~ UNREASONABLE. JESUS CHRIST WAS SENT BY GOD WITH THE "WORDS AND MESSAGE", TO OBTAIN ETERNAL LIFE, SO WE PASS BY THE "FLAMING SWORD" WHEN WE HEAR AND BELIEVE HIS WORDS AND SUBMIT TO HIS AUTHORITY AS "SON" AND REPRESENTATIVE OF GOD ON EARTH, THEN WE ALSO, IN GODS IMAGE, HAVE POWER AND AUTHORITY, WITH HIM AND GODS, WITH JUSTICE AND LOVE.

THE "SWORD" OF THE SPIRIT IS THE "WORD" OF GOD, WHICH IS SUPPOSED TO CARRY GOD'S SUPERNATURAL POWER WHEN WE ARE FULLY MATURED IN THE THINGS OF GOD, WHEN WE KNOW IT, UNDERSTAND THE MESSAGE IN IT, AND HAVE TRIED AND TESTED IT. WE WILL



NOT KNOW AND UNDERSTAND THE FULL MESSAGE OF GOD IF WE ONLY READ THE QURAN NOR WILL WE DISCOVER THIS MIRACULOUS POWER SPOKEN OF BY JESUS AND IN THE BIBLE GENERALLY, FOR THE QURAN DOES NOT SPEAK OF IT, BUT REFERS US BACK TO THE "SCRIPTURES AFORETIME" ... THAT WE <sup>SHOULD</sup> READ AND BELIEVE THEM.

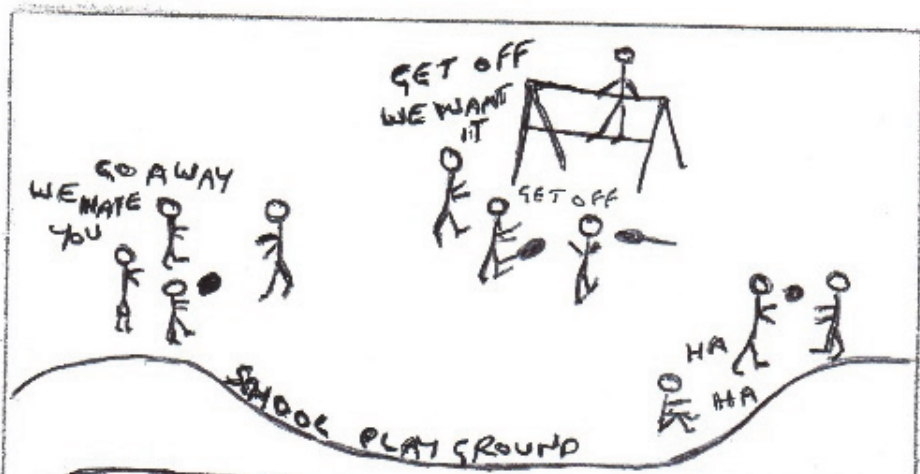
MATTHEW 26: 51-52 AND BEHOLD ONE OF THEM WHICH WERE WITH JESUS, STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND, AND DREW  HIS SWORD, AND STRUCK A SERVANT OF THE HIGH PRIEST'S AND SMOTE OFF HIS EAR. THEN SAID JESUS UNTO HIM, PUT UP AGAIN THY SWORD INTO ITS PLACE: FOR ALL THAT TAKE UP THE SWORD, SHALL PERISH BY THE SWORD.

WE ARE MEANT TO PUT "PHYSICAL" SWORDS AWAY AND USE ONLY THE "SWORD" IN OUR MOUTH ... OUR WORDS



REVELATION 1:12-18) AND I TURNED TO SEE THE VOICE THAT SPOKE UNTO ME AND BEING TURNED, I SAW SEVEN GOLD CANDLESTICKS. AND IN THE MIDST OF THE CANDLESTICKS, ONE LIKE UNTO THE SON OF MAN, CLOTHED WITH A GARMENT DOWN TO THE FOOT, AND GIRT (CLOTHED) ABOUT THE PAPS (CHEST) WITH A GOLDEN GIRDLE. HIS HEAD AND HIS HAIR WERE WHITE AS SNOW; AND HIS EYES WERE AS FLAMES OF FIRE; AND HIS FEET LIKE FINE BRASS, AS IF THEY BURNED IN A FURNACE; AND HIS VOICE AS THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS. AND HE HELD IN HIS HAND SEVEN STARS (THE ANGELS OF THE SEVEN FIRST CHURCHES); AND OUT OF HIS MOUTH WENT A SHARP TWO EDGED SWORD (THE WORDS HE SPEAKS); AND HIS COUNTERNANCE WAS AS THE SUN THAT SHINES IN ITS STRENGTH. AND WHEN I SAW HIM, I FELL AT HIS FEET AS DEAD. AND HE LAID HIS RIGHT <sup>HAND</sup> UPON ME, SAYING UNTO ME. FEAR NOT; I AM THE FIRST AND THE LAST. I AM HE THAT LIVES, AND WAS DEAD; AND BEHOLD, I AM ALIVE FOR EVERMORE. AMEN: AND I HAVE THE KEYS OF HELL AND OF DEATH.

6:13-17  
ST. PAUL  
THEREFORE TAKE UNTO YOU THE WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY BE ABLE TO STAND IN THE EVIL DAY, AND HAVING DONE ALL (YOU CAN), TO STAND (FIRM). STAND THEREFORE, HAVING YOUR LOINS CLOTHED WITH ABOUT WITH TRUTH AND HAVING ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS; AND YOUR FEET SHOD WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; AND ABOVE ALL, TAKING THE SHIELD OF FAITH WITH WHICH YOU MAY BE ABLE TO QUENCH ALL THE FIERY PARTS OF THE WICKED (WORDS) AND TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION, AND THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.



IMAGINE THE WORLD AS A CHILDRENS PLAYGROUND, AND ALL THE PEOPLE (ADULTS) IN IT, ARE NOT ACTUALLY FULLY "MATURE" BUT VARIOUS DEGREES OF CHILDREN GROWING UP TO BE "SONS OF GOD" AND THAT THOSE WHO SEEK PEACE, FORGIVENESS AND RESOLVING ISSUES BY DISCUSSION AND TRYING TO SEE WHAT IS BEST FOR EVERYONE ARE NEAREST TO THAT REAL MATURITY.

ALL THOSE FIGHTING, KILLING, TAKING ANOTHERS WIFE, ABUSING CHILDREN, PORNOGRAPHY, RIOTING, DRUNKENNESS, STRIKING WHEN THE COUNTRY IS IN CRISIS



THE WORLD'S PLAYGROUND

GATHERING IN GROUPS TO CAUSE TROUBLE, IS PART OF BEING A CHILD STILL




WE ARE ALL AS THE REAL CHILDREN IN THE PLAY GROUND, SOME PLAYING AND SHARING, BUT OTHERS DIVIDING INTO GROUPS TO BULLY, OR FIGHT, OR STEAL, IN THE WORLD WE HAVE SOME WHO REACH LEADERSHIP OF NATIONS OR IN TERRORIST GROUPS AND THEY BULLY OR STEAL THE NATIONS LIBERTY (FREEDOM) AND FINANCIAL AND MINERAL WEALTH. YET EVEN THESE PEOPLE NEED A DOOR OPENED TO THEM FOR WE DO NOT KNOW THE PRESSURES THEY ARE UNDER FROM THEIR "GROUP" NOR THE LIFE THEY HAD AS A CHILD. I UNDERSTAND SADDAM HUSSEIN WAS CRUELLY TREATED AS A CHILD. AND JESUS SAID: "WE DO NOT KNOW WHAT WE ARE DOING"



PROVERBS 9:10-11 THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM; AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE HOLY IS UNDERSTANDING. FOR BY ME YOUR DAYS SHALL BE MULTIPLIED, AND THE YEARS ~~OF~~ OF YOUR LIFE SHALL BE INCREASED

WHAT IS IT THAT WE DO NOT "KNOW"? THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF "WISDOM" YET JEWS, CHRISTIANS AND MUSLIMS "FEAR GOD", YET THESE BELIEFS ARE CAUSING MUCH OF THE WAR IN THE WORLD. <sup>IS IT</sup> KNOWLEDGE OF THE "HOLY" THEN? THIS COMES VIA KNOWLEDGE OF THE "WORDS" WE BELIEVE ARE INSPIRED BY GOD. THE QURAN AND BIBLE, WE ACT ON THEM AND WE GET A RESULT. WHEN WE DO NOT TAKE THESE WORDS TOO LITERALLY WE HAVE AN END RESULT OF HOPE AND KINDNESS IN ALL THESE RELIGIONS. WHEN THEY ARE TAKEN TOO LITERALLY, THE QURAN BRINGS WAR AND MURDER AND THE BIBLE BRINGS FINANCIAL ABUSE, BUT <sup>THE BIBLE</sup> CAN ALSO BRING MIRACLES. WHEN WE KNOW AND FOLLOW THESE WORDS PROPERLY THEN WE HAVE "KNOWLEDGE" OF THE "POWER" OF GOD BECAUSE WE "UNDERSTAND" THE MESSAGE HE HAS GIVEN. WE WILL NOT HAVE THIS KNOWLEDGE IF WE ONLY READ THE QURAN



FOR IT DOES NOT SPEAK OF IT

WHAT THEN IS THE TRUE WISDOM?  
AND DOES OUR BEHAVIOUR BRING  
UPON US THE TROUBLE WE HAVE IN  
LIFE? ACCORDING TO THE FOLLOWING  
WORDS IT WOULD APPEAR IT DOES.



PROVERBS 1: 20-33 WISDOM CRIES WITHOUT:  
SHE UTTERS HER VOICE IN THE STREETS, SHE  
CRIES IN THE CHIEF PLACE OF CONCOURSE  
(WHERE PEOPLE GATHER) IN THE OPENING OF THE  
GATES: IN THE CITY SHE UTTERS HER  
WORDS, SAYING, HOW LONG, YOU SIMPLE  
(NAIVE) ONES, WILL YOU LOVE SIMPLICITY  
AND THE SCORNERS DELIGHT IN THEIR  
SCORNING, AND FOOLS HATE KNOWLEDGE  
TURN YOU AT MY REPROOF: BEHOLD, I  
WILL POUR OUT MY SPIRIT UNTO YOU,  
I WILL MAKE I KNOW MY WORDS UNTO  
YOU. BECAUSE I HAVE CALLED, AND YOU  
HAVE REFUSED: I HAVE STRETCHED OUT  
MY HAND, AND NO MAN REGARDED: BUT  
YOU HAVE SET AT NAUGHT (NOTHING) ALL  
MY COUNSEL, AND WOULD HAVE NONE OF  
MY REPROOF: I WILL ALSO LAUGH AT YOUR  
CALAMITY: I WILL MOCK WHEN YOUR FEAR  
COMES, WHEN YOUR FEAR COMES AS A  
DESOLATION, AND YOUR DESTRUCTION COMES  
AS A WHIRLING WIND: WHEN DISTRESS AND  
ANGUISH COMES UPON YOU. THEN THEY  
SHALL CALL UPON ME, BUT I WILL NOT  
ANSWER, THEY SHALL SEEK ME EARLY, BUT  
THEY SHALL NOT FIND ME: FOR THAT THEY  
HATED KNOWLEDGE, AND DID NOT CHOOSE  
THE FEAR OF THE LORD: ... THEREFORE THEY  
SHALL EAT OF THE FRUIT OF THEIR OWN  
WAY, AND BE FILLED WITH THEIR OWN DEVICES  
... BUT WHOEVER LISTENS TO ME SHALL DWELL  
SAFELY, AND BE QUIET FROM FEAR OF EVIL.

BUT AGAIN, PRACTISING JEWS, CHRISTIANS AND MUSLIMS ARE "FEARING THE LORD", SO THAT CANNOT BE THE ERROR,, BUT THE "WORDS" WE BELIEVE COME FROM GOD AND THE CORRECT INTERPRETATION OF THEM, EVEN IN THE WORLD OF SCIENCE THEY SAY IF YOU HAVE MANY INTERPRETATIONS ON A SCIENTIFIC THEORY, IT MEANS THEY HAVE NOT REACHED OR FOUND THE "TRUTH" OF A THEORY. IT IS THE SAME WITH RELIGION, WE HAVE MANY INTERPRETATIONS ABOUT GOD AND HIS WORDS, THEREFORE WE HAVE NOT FOUND THE "TRUTH" ABOUT HIM YET, NOR WILL WE IF WE DO NOT READ THE BIBLE.



PROVERBS 22:17-21) BOW DOWN THINE EAR (LISTEN), AND HEAR THE WORDS OF THE WISE, AND APPLY YOUR HEART UNTO MY KNOWLEDGE. FOR IT IS A PLEASANT THING, IF YOU KEEP THEM WITHIN YOU; THEY SHALL BE READY AND FITTED TO YOUR LIPS. THAT YOUR TRUST MAY BE IN THE LORD, I HAVE MADE KNOWN TO YOU THIS DAY, EVEN TO YOU; HAVE I NOT WRITTEN TO YOU EXCELLENT THINGS IN COUNSELS AND KNOWLEDGE, THAT I MIGHT MAKE YOU KNOW THE CERTAINTY OF THE WORDS OF TRUTH; THAT YOU MIGHT ANSWER (GIVE) THE WORDS OF TRUTH TO THOSE WHO SENT YOU (OR SENT FOR YOU).

IN 1 TIMOTHY 6:16 IT SAYS THAT CHRIST "DWELLS IN THE LIGHT THAT NONE CAN APPROACH OR SEE".

1 TIMOTHY 6:11-16

BUT THOU O MAN OF GOD, FOLLOW AFTER RIGHTEOUSNESS, GODLINESS, FAITH, LOVE, PATIENCE, MEEKNESS, FIGHT THE GOOD FIGHT OF FAITH, (BY WORDS, BELIEF, KNOWLEDGE) LAY HOLD ON ETERNAL LIFE TO WHICH YOU ARE ALSO CALLED, AND (YOU HAVE) PROFESSED (SPOKEN) A GOOD PROFESSION BEFORE MANY WITNESSES, I GIVE YOU CHARGE IN THE SIGHT OF GOD, WHO QUICKENS (MAKES ALIVE) ALL THINGS, AND BEFORE CHRIST JESUS, WHO BEFORE PONTIUS PILATE WITNESSED A GOOD CONFESSION, THAT YOU KEEP THIS COMMANDMENT WITHOUT SPOT (ERROR), UNREBUKABLE, UNTIL THE APPEARING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, WHICH IN HIS TIME SHALL SHOW, HE IS THE BLESSED AND ONLY POTENTATE (MONARCH OR RULER), THE KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS, WHO ONLY HAS IMMORTALITY, DWELLING IN THE LIGHT THAT NO MAN CAN APPROACH UNTO; WHOM NO MAN HAS SEEN, NOR CAN SEE; TO WHOM BE HONOUR AND POWER EVERLASTING. AMEN.

SCIENCE TELLS US THAT WHEN WE TRAVEL AT THE SPEED OF LIGHT TIME SLOWS OR EVEN STOPS. OBVIOUSLY ETERNITY AND ETERNAL LIFE IS FOREVER, SO PERHAPS THERE IS A LINK OF TRUTH HERE. IN EZEKIEL 43:2 IT SAYS GOD'S VOICE IS LIKE THE "SOUND OF MANY WATERS". AGAIN, SCIENCE TELLS US THAT WITHOUT WATER THERE WOULD BE NO LIFE ON EARTH AND THAT WE OURSELVES CONSIST OF 70% WATER. IT HAS BEEN DISCOVERED IN



QUANTUM PHYSICS (RINKED TO THINGS SMALL I.E. ATOMS ETC. AND STEADY) THAT THERE ARE, OR MAY BE "WAVES" AND/OR "PARTICLES" AND THAT THESE PARTICLES BEHAVE IN A STRANGE MANNER I.E. THEY JUMP FROM ONE POSITION TO ANOTHER WITHOUT REASON, NOR IS IT POSSIBLE TO KNOW WHICH ~~WAY~~ DIRECTION THEY WILL GO OR HOW DO THEY LEAVE A "PROCESS" OF HOW THEY MOVED. STRANGELY, THERE IS AN EXAMPLE OF THIS ON A LARGER SCALE IN ACTS 8:36-40. SCIENTISTS ALSO SPEAK OF AN "UNCERTAINTY PRINCIPLE" (OR THEORY), WHERE 2 OR MORE OUTCOMES IN ANY SITUATION ARE EQUALLY POSSIBLE. SEARCH ON THE INTERNET "SCHRÖDINGER'S CAT" FOR MORE DETAILS.

ACTS 8:35-40 THEN PHILIP (A DISCIPLE OF JESUS) OPENED HIS MOUTH, AND BEGAN AT THE SAME SCRIPTURE, AND PREACHED UNTO HIM JESUS. AND AS THEY WENT ON THEIR WAY, THEY CAME UNTO CERTAIN WATER; AND THE EUNUCH SAID, SEE, HERE IS WATER; WHAT DOES HINDER ME FROM BEING BAPTISED? AND PHILIP SAID, IF YOU BELIEVE WITH ALL YOUR HEART YOU MAY BE BAPTISED. AND HE ANSWERED AND SAID, I BELIEVE THAT JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD. AND HE COMMANDED THE CHARIOT TO STAND STILL; AND THEY BOTH WENT DOWN INTO THE WATER, PHILIP AND THE EUNUCH; AND HE BAPTISED HIM. AND WHEN THEY CAME<sup>UP</sup> OUT OF THE WATER, THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD CAUGHT AWAY PHILIP (HE DISAPPEARED SUDDENLY), THAT THE EUNUCH SAW HIM NO MORE: AND HE WENT ON HIS WAY, REJOICING. BUT PHILIP WAS FOUND (HE SUDDENLY APPEARED, OR FOUND HIMSELF) IN AZOTUS; AND PASSING THROUGH, HE PREACHED IN ALL THE CITIES UNTIL HE CAME TO CESAREA.

THEREFORE, KEEPING IN MIND THESE SCIENTIFIC THEORIES, WHICH HAVE "TRUTH" IN THEM, FOR THEY HAVE BEEN USED TO PRODUCE COMPUTERS, TRANSISTORS, LASERS ETC. THEN IT IS ALSO A STRANGE STORY OF CONFIRMATION PERHAPS, THAT WE FIND IN ACTS 8 WHERE PHILIP IS IN ONE PLACE, AND THEN SUDDENLY APPEARS IN ANOTHER CITY. JUST AS ONE IMAGINES THE "PARTICLES" APPEAR AND DISAPPEAR. "APPARENTLY" RANDOMLY. BUT MAYBE IT IS NOT "RANDOM" BUT THAT SCIENTIFIC DISCOVERY AND RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCE ARE "MERGING" TO COME TO A "TRUTH" ABOUT THE WORLD.





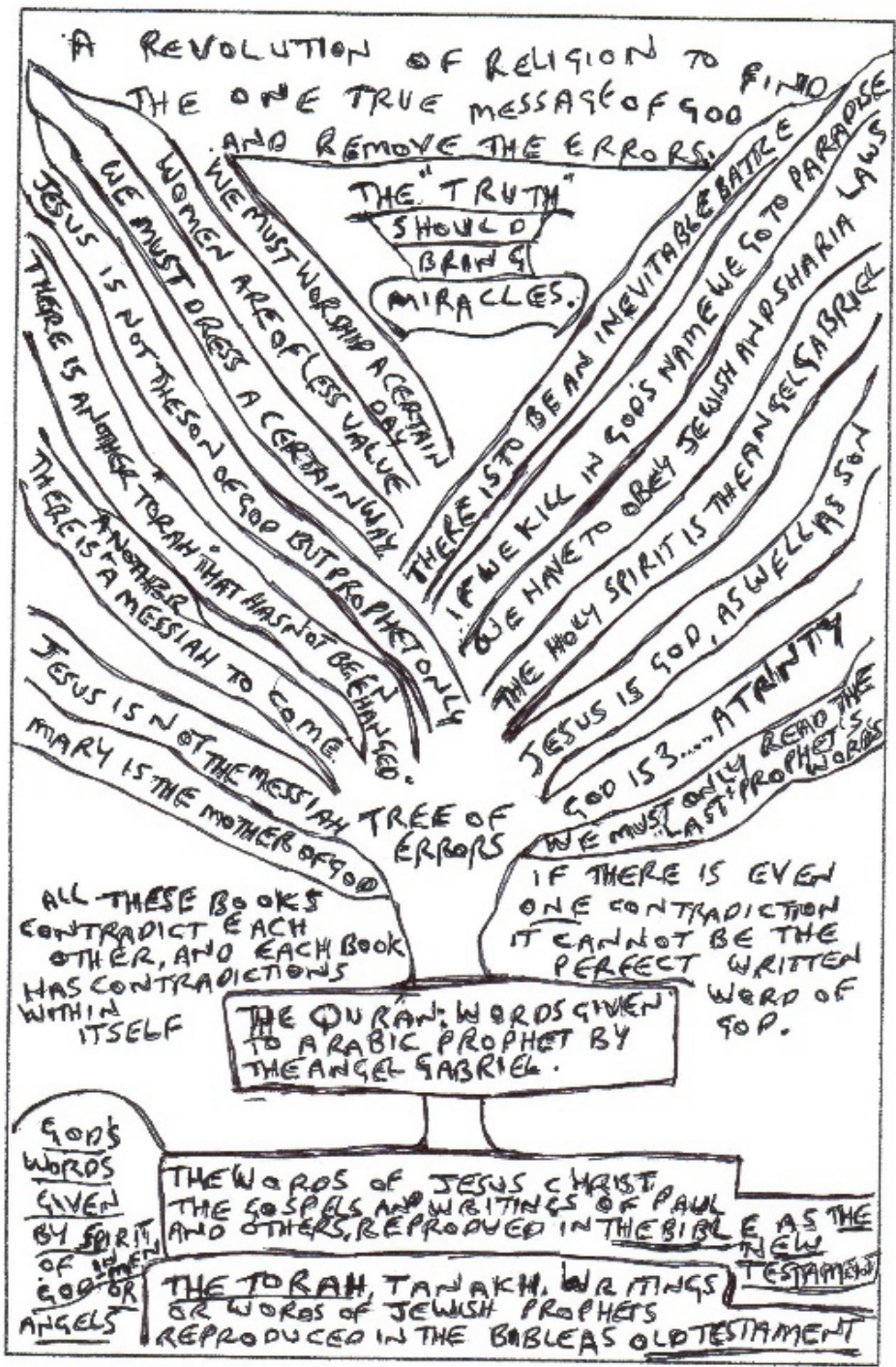
FOR THE SCIENTISTS HAVE ANOTHER "THEORY" OF "MULTI-UNIVERSE" WHERE EACH UNIVERSE HAS A CORRESPONDING SCENARIO OF WHAT COULD OCCUR IN ANY SITUATION IN LIFE, FOR INSTANCE, IN ONE UNIVERSE YOU HAVE A CAT THAT HAS DIED, BUT IN ANOTHER UNIVERSE, THAT CAT HAS LIVED. IT MAY OR MAY NOT BE LIKE THIS, OR IT MAY JUST BE THAT THERE IS A GOD AND THAT OUR PRAYERS, WHEN WE FULFIL THE CONDITIONS SET BY GOD I.E. LOVE GOD, LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR (YOUR FELLOW MAN AND WOMAN), FORGIVE EACH OTHER, AND BELIEVE JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD, THEN OUR PRAYERS CAN CHANGE ANY GIVEN SITUATION. FOR IT WOULD SEEM THAT EVEN THE ATOMS, THE "PARTICLES", "WAVES" OR ENERGY, ARE NOT SET TO ANY PRECISE OUTCOME AT ANY GIVEN MOMENT, FOR THE "UNCERTAINTY PRINCIPLE" EXISTS. SO PEOPLE "COULD" REGAIN THEIR HEALTH, BE RAISED TO LIFE ETC. HOWEVER, THERE IS MUCH MORE TO IT THAN THAT. FOR IN ROMANS 8:26 IT SAYS WE DO NOT "KNOW" HOW WE SHOULD PRAY, NOR WHAT TO PRAY FOR, AND ELSEWHERE IT SAYS WE SHOULD "KNOW" THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD IS WITH US. BASED ON ALL OF THESE THINGS AND WHAT IT SAYS IN JOEL 2 IN THE BIBLE. I DO NOT THINK THAT IT IS "SET IN STONE" ~~THAT~~ THAT THERE WILL BE HORRIFIC DEATHS AND EVENTS ON THE "DAY OF THE LORD" NOT IF THE WORLD CAME TO-GETHER UNIFIED.

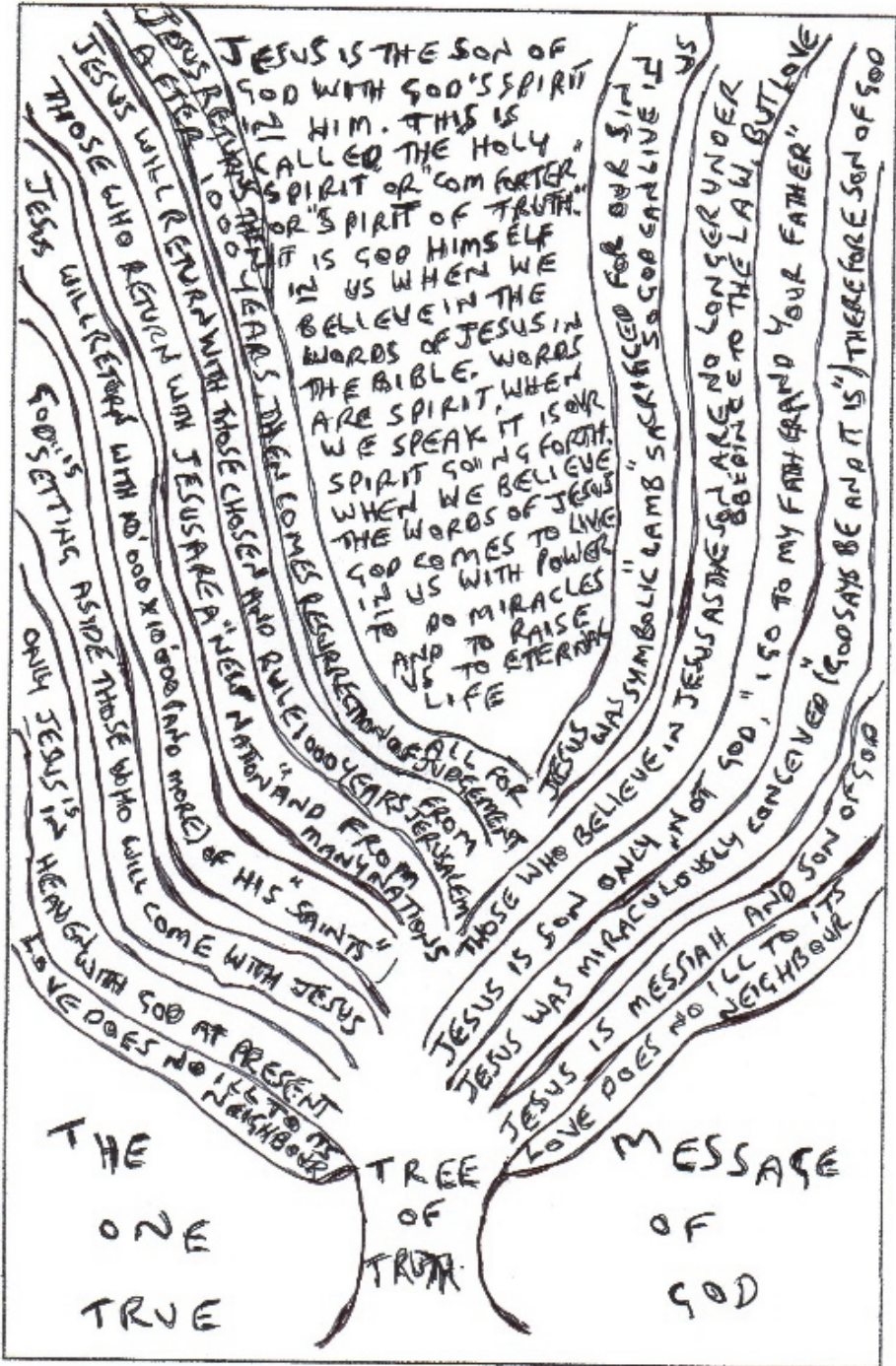


JOEL 2: 1-2, 11-17 / BLOW THE TRUMPET IN ZION,  
 AND SOUND THE ALARM IN MY HOLY MOUNTAIN:  
 LET ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND TREMBLE  
 FOR THE DAY OF THE LORD COMES, IT IS NEAR  
 AT HAND: A DAY OF DARKNESS AND OF GLOOMINESS  
 A DAY OF CLOUDS AND THICK DARKNESS, AS THE  
 MORNINGS SPREAD UPON THE MOUNTAINS, (10)  
 A GREAT PEOPLE AND STRONG: AS THERE HAS  
 NEVER BEEN BEFORE, NEITHER SHALL THERE BE  
 ANY MORE AFTER IT, EVEN TO THE YEARS OF  
 MANY GENERATIONS... (11) AND THE LORD SHALL  
 UTTER HIS VOICE BEFORE HIS ARMY; FOR HIS CAMP  
 IS VERY GREAT: FOR HE IS STRONG THAT  
 EXECUTES HIS WORD: FOR THE DAY OF  
 THE LORD IS VERY TERRIBLE; AND WHO CAN ABIDE  
 IT? THEREFORE ALSO NOW, SAYS THE LORD, TURN  
 YOU EVEN TO ME WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND  
 WITH FASTING, AND WITH WEEPING, AND WITH  
 MOURNING; AND REND YOUR HEART, AND NOT  
 YOUR GARMENTS; AND TURN UNTO THE LORD  
 YOUR GOD: FOR HE IS GRACIOUS AND MERCIFUL  
 AND SLOW TO ANGER, AND OF GREAT KINDNESS,  
 AND REPENTETH (TURNS FROM)  
 HIM OF THE EVIL. WHO KNOWS IF HE WILL TURN  
 AND REPENT, AND LEAVE A BLESSING BEHIND  
 HIM: EVEN A MEAT OR DRINK OFFERING UNTO  
 THE LORD YOUR GOD? BLOW THE TRUMPET IN ZION,  
 SANCTIFY A FAST, CALL A SOLEMN ASSEMBLY:  
 GATHER THE PEOPLE, SANCTIFY THE CONGREGATION;  
 ASSEMBLE THE ELDERS, GATHER THE CHILDREN, AND  
 THOSE THAT HAVE NEWBORN, LET THE BRIDESROOM  
 COME OUT OF HIS CHAMBER, AND THE BRIDE OUT  
 OF HER CLOSET, LET THE PRIESTS AND MINISTERS  
 OF THE LORD WEEP BEFORE THE PORCH AND  
 THE ALTAIR, AND LET THEM SAY, SPARE THY  
 PEOPLE, O LORD...

THE ABOVE IS REALLY REFERRING TO THE ISRAELITES  
 BEING DELIVERED FROM THEIR ENEMIES, AND THIS  
 "DAY OF THE LORD" MAY HAVE ALREADY OCCURRED,  
 FOR IN 70 AD, THE TEMPLE AND JERUSALEM  
 WAS DESTROYED WITH MUCH HORROR. VERSE 2  
 IMPLIES THAT THE WORLD STILL CONTINUES AFTER THAT DAY,  
 AND VERSES 11 ONWARDS SHOW THE PRINCIPLE IS THERE,  
 THAT IF WE ALL SEEK GOD HE MAY RECALL







THE  
ONE  
TRUE

TREE  
OF  
TRUTH

MESSAGE  
OF  
GOD

# THE POLITICAL SOLUTION




- 1) THE "2 STATE" SOLUTION WILL NEVER WORK FOR THE PALESTINIANS AND JEWS DO NOT TRUST EACH OTHER TO KEEP TO ANY AGREEMENT, NOR WOULD I, IF I WERE THEM. THIS DISTRUST IS BASED ON A DIFFERENT BELIEF SYSTEM AND GOALS. THESE BELIEFS ARE BASED ON ONLY "PART" OF THE MESSAGE OF GOD, WHICH CAUSES DIVISION.
- 2) LET ALL JEWS, CHRISTIANS AND MUSLIMS READ BOTH THE BIBLE (WHICH HAS BRAHMIN IT) AND QURAN WELL (BUT NOT TALMUD, CATHOLIC AND OTHER CHRISTIAN TEACHINGS AND HADITHS, WHICH ARE NOT OFFICIALLY INSPIRED WORD OF GOD) AND ESTABLISH "THE ONE TRUE MESSAGE OF GOD" WHICH SHOULD BE PROVED BY MIRACLES AND ANSWERED PRAYER AND KNOWN IN THE WORLD IF THERE IS A GOD OF ABRAHAM.
- 3) "THE ONE TRUE MESSAGE OF GOD" BASED ON BOTH BOOKS, (WHERE THEY AGREE SAY NOTHING ON A MATTER) INDICATES WE ARE NOW DELIVERED FROM THE LAWS OF SPECIAL DRESS OR DIET, LENGTH OF HAIR OR BEARD, SPECIAL DAYS OF WORSHIP ETC. THESE THINGS ARE ALL IRRELEVANT NOW FOR WE ARE UNDER THE LAW OF LOVE AND "DOING NO HILL TO OUR NEIGHBOUR". JEWS WILL COME TO RULE FROM JERUSALEM WITH "1000'S" OF BELIEVERS FROM MANY NATIONS, EQUAL WITH CHRIST AND EACH OTHER.

ISAIAH 24

Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. <sup>2</sup>And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him. <sup>3</sup>**The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.** <sup>4</sup>The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish. <sup>5</sup>**The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.** <sup>6</sup>**Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.** <sup>7</sup>The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh. <sup>8</sup>The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth. <sup>9</sup>They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it. <sup>10</sup>The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in. <sup>11</sup>*There is* a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone. <sup>12</sup>In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction. <sup>13</sup>When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done. <sup>14</sup>They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea. <sup>15</sup>Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea. <sup>16</sup>From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt

treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously. <sup>17</sup>Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *are* upon thee, **O inhabitant of the earth.** <sup>18</sup>And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: **for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.** <sup>19</sup>The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. <sup>20</sup>The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again. <sup>21</sup>And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth. <sup>22</sup>And they shall be gathered together, *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited. <sup>23</sup>Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, **when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.**

Selah.  
Consider this



BUT COME "LET US REASON TOGETHER"  
LORD... AND WE WILL BE "WILLING AND  
OBEIENT"... THAT THE HORROR MAY NOT  
BE PRESENT... AND ALTHOUGH YOU  
SHALL REIGN, YOU HAVE GIVEN US  
YOUR POWER. MADE US YOUR EQUAL  
... IN YOUR IMAGE... IN YOUR LIKENESS..  
... AND YOU HEAR US...

FINALLY  
AND MOST IMPORTANTLY

MUSLIMS IN PARTICULAR WHO LIVE IN FREE DEMOCRATIC COUNTRIES AND ARE FREE TO SPEAK AND DO AS THEY WISH. THEY NEED TO LOOK AT THE WAR TORN, OR OPPRESSED COUNTRIES THEY MAY HAVE COME FROM, AND ARE FOLLOWING MORE EXACTLY THE QUR'AN AND SHARIAH LAW. CAN THIS REALLY BE THE FULL TRUTH OF GOD? FOR THIS IS THE END RESULT OF ONLY FOLLOWING THE QUR'AN AND THE "LAST" PROPHET, IT IS AN INCOMPLETE MESSAGE, WE ARE MEANT TO HEAR (READ) THE OTHER 20 PROPHETS BEFORE HIM ALSO.

JEWS, AND CHRISTIANS IN PARTICULAR HAVE CHANGED THE TRUE MESSAGE OF GOD AND FILLED IT WITH ERROR AND MISLEADING TEACHINGS. THIS INCLUDES A TEACHING ABOUT A LAST GREAT BATTLE THAT IS INEVITABLE AND WE CANNOT STOP. THE QUR'AN AND THE BIBLE SAY GOD IS A GOD OF MERCY. IF WE TURN FROM VIOLENCE, GOD WILL TURN FROM OUR DESTRUCTION. GOD SAYS THIS. THIS GREAT BATTLE IS ONLY "PART" OF THE MESSAGE OF GOD, AND IT CAN BE AVOIDED.



MICAH 6:8

HE HAS SHOWN YOU, O MAN, WHAT IS GOOD,  
AND WHAT DOES THE LORD REQUIRE OF YOU,  
BUT TO DO JUSTLY, AND TO LOVE MERCY,  
AND TO WALK HUMBLY WITH YOUR GOD?

ISAIAH 1:10-20

HEAR THE WORD OF THE LORD... GIVE EAR  
TO THE LAW OF OUR GOD.. TO WHAT PURPOSE  
IS THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR SACRIFICES  
UNTO ME? SAITH THE LORD. I AM FULL OF  
BURNT OFFERINGS OF RAMS, AND THE FAT OF  
FED BEASTS, AND I DELIGHT NOT IN THE  
BLOOD OF BULLOCKS, OR OF LAMBS OR OF  
HE GOATS. WHEN YOU APPEAR BEFORE ME,  
WHO HAS REQUIRED THIS AT YOUR HAND, TO  
TREAD (AND DESPISE) MY COURTS? BRING NO  
MORE VAIN (EMPTY) OBLATIONS (GIFTS),  
INCENSE IS AN ABOMINATION UNTO  
ME, THE NEW MOONS, AND SABBATHS,  
THE CALLING OF ASSEMBLIES (MEETINGS)  
I CANNOT AWAY (ABIDE) IT, IT IS  
INIQUITY (EVIL), EVEN THE SOLEMN  
MEETING, YOUR NEW MOONS AND YOUR  
APPOINTED FEASTS MY SOUL HATES,  
THEY ARE A TROUBLE UNTO ME, I AM  
WEARY TO BEAR THEM, AND WHEN YOU  
SPREAD FORTH YOUR HANDS, I WILL HIDE  
MY EYES FROM YOU, YES, EVEN WHEN  
YOU MAKE YOUR PRAYERS, I WILL NOT  
HEAR, YOUR HANDS ARE FULL OF BLOOD.

ISAIAH 1:10-20 CONTINUED WASH YOU, MAKE YOU CLEAN, PUT AWAY THE EVIL OF YOUR DOINGS FROM BEFORE MY EYES, CEASE TO DO EVIL. LEARN TO DO WELL, SEEK (FAIR) JUDGEMENT, RELIEVE THE OPPRESSED, JUDGE (FAIRLY, AND HELP) THE FATHERLESS, PLEAD FOR THE WIDOW. COME NOW, AND LET US REASON TOGETHER, SAYS THE LORD THOUGH YOUR SINS BE AS SCARLET, THEY SHALL BE WHITE AS SNOW, THOUGH THEY BE LIKE CRIMSON, THEY SHALL BE AS WOOL. IF YOU BE WILLING AND OBEDIENT, YOU SHALL EAT THE GOOD OF THE LAND. BUT IF YOU REFUSE AND REBEL, YOU SHALL BE DEVOURER WITH THE SWORD FOR THE MOUTH OF THE LORD HAS SPOKEN IT.

PHILIPPIANS 2:1-11 FULFIL YOU MY JOY, THAT YOU BE LIKEMINDED, HAVING THE SAME LOVE, BEING OF ONE ACCORD, OF ONE MIND. LET NOTHING BE DONE THROUGH STRIFE OR VAIN (EMPTY) GLORY, BUT IN LOWLINESS (HUMBLE) OF MIND, LET EACH ESTEEM THE OTHER BETTER THAN THEMSELVES (HAVE RESPECT)... LET THIS MIND BE IN YOU THAT WAS ALSO IN CHRIST JESUS, WHO, BEING IN THE FORM OF GOD, THOUGHT IT NOT ROBBERY (STEALING WHAT WAS NOT HIS) TO BE EQUAL WITH GOD, BUT MADE HIMSELF OF NO REPUTATION AND TOOK UPON HIMSELF THE FORM OF A SERVANT, AND WAS MADE IN THE LIKENESS OF MEN. THEREFORE GOD HAS HIGHLY EXALTED HIM AND GIVEN HIM A NAME ABOVE EVERY NAME: THAT AT THE NAME OF JESUS EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW AND TONGUE CONFESS, THAT JESUS CHRIST IS LORD

[ROMANS 8: 8-19]

SO THEN, THEY THAT ARE IN THE FLESH (HATE, KILL, ENVY, RIOT ETC) CANNOT PLEASE GOD. BUT YOU ARE NOT IN THE FLESH, BUT IN THE SPIRIT, IF IT IS THE CASE THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD DWELLS IN YOU. NOW IF ANY MAN (OR WOMAN) DOES NOT HAVE THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST (AS WELL) HE IS NONE (NOT) HIS. AND IF CHRIST IS IN YOU, YOUR BODY IS DEAD BECAUSE OF SIN, BUT THE SPIRIT IS LIFE BECAUSE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS (BECAUSE CHRIST'S DEATH MADE YOU ACCEPTABLE TO GOD). AND IF THE SPIRIT OF HIM (GOD) THAT RAISED UP JESUS FROM THE DEAD LIVES IN YOU, HE THAT RAISED UP CHRIST FROM THE DEAD SHALL ALSO QUICKEN (MAKE ALIVE) YOUR MORTAL BODIES BY HIS SPIRIT THAT DWELLS IN YOU. THEREFORE, BRETHREN, WE ARE DEBTORS, NOT TO THE FLESH, TO LIVE AFTER THE FLESH (AND FULFIL ALL ITS CORRUPT DESIRES). FOR IF YOU LIVE AFTER THE FLESH, YOU SHALL DIE, BUT IF THROUGH THE SPIRIT YOU DO MORTIFY (SUPPRESS, CONTROL) THE DEEDS OF THE BODY, YOU SHALL LIVE, FOR AS MANY AS ARE LED BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD, THEY ARE THE SONS OF GOD... FOR YOU HAVE RECEIVED THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION AND CRY ABBA, FATHER... AND IF CHILDREN, THEN HEIRS, HEIRS OF GOD, AND JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST... FOR THE EARNEST EXPECTATION OF CREATION WAITS FOR THE MANIFESTATION (REVEALING) OF THE SONS OF GOD.

THE MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD IS BELIEVERS BECOMING AS CLOSE TO GOD AS JESUS WAS AND DOING THE THINGS HE DID. THIS IS JEW OR GENTILE ANY PERSON FROM ANY NATION, MALE OR FEMALE FOR NOW "THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE". BUT BELIEVERS IN GOD HAVE TO ACCEPT JESUS WAS SENT BY GOD, MIRACULOUSLY CONCEIVED BY GOD, THE "SON" OF GOD IN OTHER WORDS. SO THAT THEY TOO CAN BECOME "SONS" AND DAUGHTERS OF GOD. BUT IF THERE ARE NO MIRACLES, THEN THERE IS NO JESUS AND NO GOD AND NO MESSIAH AND NO TRUTH IN THE QURAN'S SUPPORT OF THE MESSIAH.

BUT THERE HAVE ALREADY BEEN MIRACLES, SO DO NOT FEAR. WE JUST NEED TO PERFECT THE "TRUE" MESSAGE.

2 CHRONICLES 15:2 THE LORD IS WITH YOU WHILE YOU BE WITH HIM; AND IF YOU SEEK HIM, HE WILL BE FOUND OF YOU BUT IF YOU FORSAKE HIM, HE WILL FORSAKE YOU.... 2 CHRONICLES 16:9


... FOR THE EYES OF THE LORD RUN TO AND FRO THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE EARTH, TO SHOW HIMSELF STRONG ON BEHALF OF THOSE WHOSE HEART IS PERFECT TOWARDS HIM...

HE WANTS US TO RELY AND TRUST IN HIM

WHAT DID THE FIRST "SON" OF GOD SAY?

JOHN 14:11-14

BELIEVE ME THAT I AM IN THE FATHER AND THE FATHER IN ME: OR ELSE BELIEVE ME FOR THE VERY WORKS SAKE. TRULY, TRULY, I SAY UNTO YOU, HE THAT BELIEVES ON ME, THE WORKS (MIRACLES) THAT I DO HE SHALL DO ALSO: ~~AND~~ AND GREATER WORKS THAN THESE SHALL HE DO, BECAUSE I GO UNTO MY FATHER, AND WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL ASK IN MY NAME, THAT WILL I DO, THAT THE FATHER MAY BE GLORIFIED IN THE SON. IF YOU SHALL ASK ANYTHING IN MY NAME, I WILL DO IT.

DOES IT TAKE LONG TO REACH THIS "MATURITY" IN THE THINGS OF GOD? PROBABLY NOT. THE 12 DISCIPLES WITH JESUS, WERE TAUGHT BY HIM FOR 3 1/2 YEARS, AND ALSO BECAUSE OF THIS VERSE BELOW... 

AMOS 9:13

BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME, SAYS THE LORD, THAT THE PLOWER SHALL OVERTAKE THE REAPER, AND THE TREADER OF GRAPES, HIM THAT SOWS THE SEED. AND THE MOUNTAINS SHALL DROP DOWN SWEET WINE AND ALL THE HILLS SHALL MELT.

THE PLOWER AND SOWER BEGIN THE TASK OF PLANTING. THE REAPER AND TREADER ARE AT THE END OF THE TASK OF HARVEST, THEY ALL OVERTAKE EACH OTHER. I AM 58, HAVING SOUGHT GOD SINCE 13. MUCH HINDERED BY MANY ERRORS TAUGHT IN MANY RELIGIONS. NOW I HAVE THE "TRUE" GOSPEL, THE ONE TRUE MESSAGE OF GOD! I GIVE IT TO THE YOUTH OF ALL RELIGIONS SO THEY MAY OVERTAKE THE CURRENT LEADERS... AND THE WARS CEASE.

**LETTER  
TO  
A  
TEENAGER**



So let's move on, to reality.  
For you see, there is something going on  
That is not true. It takes a while to find, this is why I write,  
so you might,  
Find it now and halt the pain, the strain, of life, the strife.  
You might...  
You..  
The Young.

All we adults, we stumbled a bit, tripped, you will too, but  
Listen to me a bit, for there's something going on.  
A *secret*, hidden by some *spirit*, that tells us something wrong,  
When we are not strong.  
It causes the strife, the sickness, the war, tells us we want more...  
Than are due.

Now this is the *trick*, it's all about words, something we heard.  
Like "Go get that guy, smash him up" or "Give me some more"  
(though I'm full up).  
Or something we see..on the TV, yet it's still what we heard,  
"Love me tonight, it will be alright"  
It seems OK, seems that life is like this, so you try out this bliss,  
but find that it's not.  
But now you can't stop, trouble and strife all your life,  
A baby arrived, you *WILL* be surprised, not a game any more.  
Or perhaps a disease, you no longer free, death in the mix,  
you cannot fix.  
Out on the street, not feeling so good, or maybe OK, But  
Try out this thing, this little red sweet,  
"Go on, stand on your own feet"  
You must learn to say *No*,  
The sweet is a game... that leads you to death.  
If you test it and see, you will never be free.



And what about *drink*.....at this you will frown...

We are easily drowned

What about clothes..too much revealed? Yes..something is sealed,

In the mind of a man, when you do, be careful,

There is much you can lose.

Now this is the *trick*, it's all about words. Some that lie,  
Some are true, some are mixed, yet lie, through and through.

Yet I tell you now, there *IS* a God, He is sound,

He WANTS To be found.You have to look, into *His Book*.

Not once or twice, more than thrice.

Say a prayer and do the right thing, it does not kill, it does not lie.

You have to try.

If you want Life.

To understand.

But it is true, the books about God, they are not few.

I have read some, and this why I write, to save you time, the pain  
of life.

For life is a *trick*, if you are not quick, to choose the right,

The light, the might, of God.

What do I say?

That God does not play, there is a *Power* to be found

Something sound, it's not meant to be Church, empty and loud.

Or quiet and cold, something to be sold.

More than this, it is *tangible* bliss.

But it is true, the books about God, they are not few.

It's part of the *trick*, to lead us astray, therefore I say,

Watch what you read, believing as true, and if it says kill,

War or hate, you fall into the gate, that is hell.

So get up quick, hold your tongue, there's no fun, in death.  
For *you*, more than them, and what you have heard, egging you on  
"Come let us die, enter paradise, for virgins await,  
and we will be safe"

Whoever says this, it is part of the *trick*, and you will be dead.  
There's no guarantee, words *easily* said, words now disputed,  
Therefore I say, the one who said this, no miracle or bliss.  
Check it out, by *YOU*.

Did you read the whole book? The **BIBLE** as well?  
If not, wait till you do, I have read both. It's the *root* of your book  
The first of God's words, it has to be read,  
Or you won't *know* it all.  
Then you can *tell*, like I... .  
For I want you to live,  
Not die.


I tell you this too, no government will work,  
No government will do.  
For the world it is waiting, for justice, like you.  
But not by the gun, it comes by the *Son*.  
*The Government too.*  
*No, not "Pie in the SKY...but true.*  
Not by desire, that stirs up fire,  
Forget wealth, forget about stealth.  
Go to work, do your best, be content.  
God holds the strings, wealth it takes wings,  
It's part of the lie, part of the *trick*.  
I'll show you where, by the power of prayer.  
I'll show you how, forget about doubt.  
You know where to look, into that **BOOK**.  
*For it's all about WORDS and what they convey.*

So can I be sure? What can I say?  
It is all about God, and it's not, *just the Word*, but *A Power*  
and health.  
Not just about wealth, but *understanding* the plan, *YOU* can...  
But you *do* have to look  
Into His **Book**  
And pray.  
That's all.  
*Then* you will see  
You can be free  
The world will be *changed*  
I too and you.  
He *will* give you proof  
To *YOU*.  
Strange,  
I know,  
But *TRUE*...  
So I say it again, it's *crucial* in fact,  
What *you* say, what *you* do.  
You can carry us through,  
*YOU*  
The Youth,  
It depends what you choose.....

**THERE IS NO COMPULSION** Acts 2:37-47 (FORCE) IN RELIGION  
 Men and brethren, what shall we do? **SURAH 2:256**

<sup>38</sup>Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. <sup>39</sup>For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. <sup>40</sup>And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. <sup>41</sup>Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. <sup>42</sup>And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. <sup>43</sup>And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. <sup>44</sup>And all that believed were together, and had all things common; <sup>45</sup>And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. <sup>46</sup>And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, <sup>47</sup>Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

**HOW THEN SHOULD WE LIVE?**  
 READ THE ABOVE AND ALSO ACTS 4:29-35. HOWEVER, DO NOT GIVE AWAY ALL YOUR POSSESSIONS, OR MONEY, UNTIL YOU READ THIS BOOK, AND THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE BIBLE A FEW TIMES. THERE ARE SOME, EVEN BELIEVERS, WHO MAY TAKE ADVANTAGE OF YOU. IF IN DOUBT, DO NOT DO IT. WAIT UNTIL YOU ARE SURE, OR DO IT AS A GROUP, AND ONLY GIVE OUT OF YOUR "ABUNDANCE", NOT OUT OF YOUR "LACK". SEE 2 CORINTHIANS 8:10-15 AND 9:6-11



START PRAYER AND GROUP MEETINGS WHEREVER YOU CAN, BASED ON THE MESSAGE IN THIS BOOK AND THE BIBLE. MEETINGS TO INCLUDE ANY NATIONALITY AND RELIGION, THOSE WHO WISH TO FOLLOW "THE ONE TRUE MESSAGE OF GOD". THIS MESSAGE IS FOR THOSE WHO WISH TO BECOME "ONE NATION" UNDER JESUS CHRIST. CASTING OFF ALL RELIGIOUS LAWS OF DIET, DRESS ETC. DOING ALL THINGS IN MODERATION... FOR WE HAVE BEEN CALLED TO LIBERTY... BEKIND.